

The Project Gutenberg eBook of The Works of John Dryden, now first collected in eighteen volumes. Volume 18, by John Dryden and Walter Scott

This ebook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this ebook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you'll have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

Title: The Works of John Dryden, now first collected in eighteen volumes. Volume 18

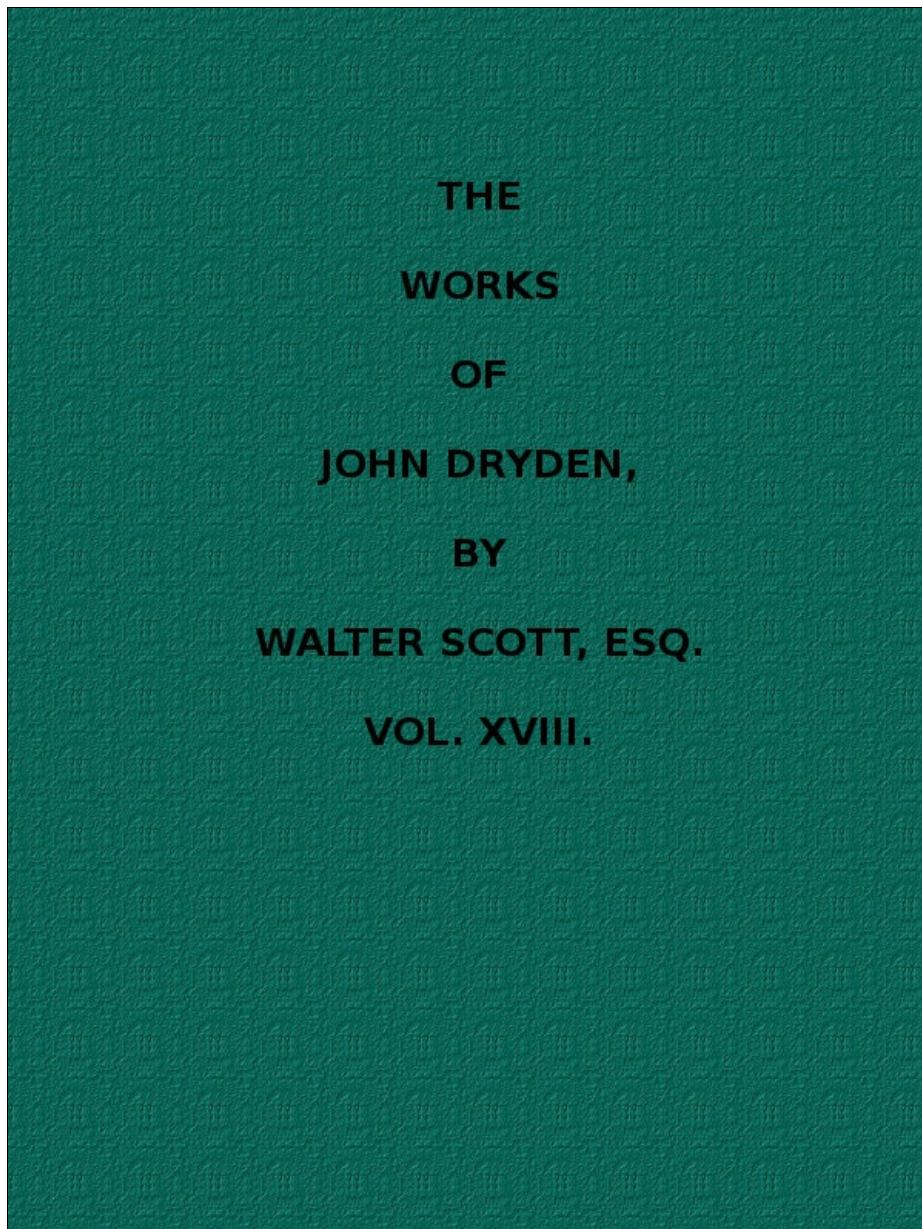
Author: John Dryden
Editor: Walter Scott

Release date: December 7, 2015 [EBook #50637]

Language: English

Credits: Produced by Jonathan Ingram, Wayne hammond and the Online Distributed Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net>

*** START OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK THE WORKS OF JOHN DRYDEN, NOW FIRST COLLECTED IN EIGHTEEN VOLUMES. VOLUME 18 ***



THE
WORKS
OF
JOHN DRYDEN,
NOW FIRST COLLECTED
IN EIGHTEEN VOLUMES.
ILLUSTRATED
WITH NOTES,
HISTORICAL, CRITICAL, AND EXPLANATORY,
AND
A LIFE OF THE AUTHOR,
BY
WALTER SCOTT, Esq.
VOL. XVIII.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR WILLIAM MILLER, ALBEMARLE STREET,

BY JAMES BALLANTYNE AND CO. EDINBURGH.

1808.

CONTENTS
OF
VOLUME EIGHTEENTH.

	PAGE.
Preface to a Dialogue concerning Women; being a Defence of the Sex,	1
Character of M. St Evremont,	9
The Character of Polybius,	17
The Life of Lucian,	53
Dryden's Letters,	83
Appendix,	183
Index,	i

PREFACE

TO

A DIALOGUE CONCERNING WOMEN;

BEING

A DEFENCE OF THE SEX,

ADDRESSED TO EUGENIA, BY WILLIAM WALSH, ESQ.

8VO, 1691.

2

3

PREFACE

TO

A DIALOGUE CONCERNING WOMEN.

The author of this Dialogue, as Dr Johnson has observed, was more remarkable for his familiarity with men of genius, than for any productions of his own. He was the son of Joseph Walsh of Abberley, in Worcestershire, and was born to an easy fortune. This last circumstance may have contributed something to the extreme respect in which he seems to have been held by the most accomplished of his age. Dryden, in the Postscript to "Virgil," calls Walsh the best critic of the English nation; and, in the following Preface, he is profuse in his commendation. But though these praises may have exceeded the measure of Walsh's desert, posterity owe a grateful remembrance to him, who, though a staunch Whig, respected and befriended Dryden in age and adversity, and who encouraged the juvenile essays of Pope, by foretelling his future eminence. Walsh's own Poems and Essays entitle him to respectable rank among the minor poets. His Essay on the Pastorals of Virgil, which he contributed to our author's version, may be found Vol. XIII. p. 345.

The "Dialogue concerning Women," contains a critical disquisition upon the virtues and foibles of the sex. But though the pleasantry be stale, and the learning pedantic, it seems to have excited some attention when published; perhaps because, as an angry Defender of the ladies observes,

— "To begin with Dryden's dreadful name,
Should mark out something of no common fame."

I cannot omit remarking, that the Dialogue concludes with a profuse panegyric, upon a theme not very congenial to Dryden's political feelings, the character of Queen Mary.

4

PREFACE

TO

WALSH'S DIALOGUE

CONCERNING WOMEN.

The perusal of this Dialogue, in defence of the fair sex, written by a gentleman of my acquaintance, much surprised me; for it was not easy for me to imagine, that one so young^[1] could have treated so nice a subject with so much judgment. It is true, I was not ignorant, that he was naturally ingenious, and that he had improved himself by travelling; and from thence I might reasonably have expected that air of gallantry, which is so visibly diffused through the body of the work, and is indeed the soul that animates all things of this nature; but so much variety of reading, both in ancient and modern authors, such digestion of that reading, so much justness of thought, that it leaves no room for affectation, or pedantry, I may venture to say, are not over-common amongst practised writers, and very rarely to be found amongst beginners. It puts me in mind of what was said of Mr Waller, the father of our English numbers, upon the sight of his first verses, by the wits of the last age; that he came out into the world forty thousand strong, before they heard of him.² Here, in imitation of my friend's apostrophes, I hope the reader need not be told, that Mr Waller is only mentioned for honour's sake; that I am desirous of laying hold on his memory, on all occasions, and thereby acknowledging to the world, that unless he had written, none of us could write.

5

I know, my friend will forgive me this digression; for it is not only a copy of his style, but of his

candour. The reader will observe, that he is ready for all hints of commending merit, and the writers of this age and country are particularly obliged to him, for his pointing out those passages which the French call *beaux endroits*, wherein they have most excelled. And though I may seem in this to have my own interest in my eyes, because he has more than once mentioned me³ so much to my advantage, yet I hope the reader will take it only for a parenthesis, because the piece would have been very perfect without it. I may be suffered to please myself with the kindness of my friend, without valuing myself upon his partiality; he had not confidence enough to send it out into the world, without my opinion of it, that it might pass securely, at least amongst the fair readers, for whose service it was principally designed. I am not so presuming to think my opinion can either be his touchstone, or his passport; but I thought I might send him back to Ariosto, who has made it the business of almost thirty stanzas, in the beginning of the thirty-seventh book of his "Orlando Furioso," not only to praise that beautiful part of the creation, but also to make a sharp satire on their enemies; to give mankind their own, and to tell them plainly, that from their envy it proceeds, that the virtue and great actions of women are purposely concealed, and the failings of some few amongst them exposed with all the aggravating circumstances of malice. For my own part, who have always been their servant, and have never drawn my pen against them, I had rather see some of them praised extraordinarily, than any of them suffer by detraction; and that in this age, and at this time particularly, wherein I find more heroines than heroes. Let me therefore give them joy of their new champion. If any will think me more partial to him than really I am, they can only say, I have returned his bribe; and the worst I wish him is, that he may receive justice from the men, and favour only from the ladies.

6

7

8

CHARACTER OF M. ST. EVREMONT.

10

11

CHARACTER OF M. ST. EVREMONT.

CHARLES DE ST DENIS, Seigneur de St Evremont, was born in 1613, of a noble Norman family, and was early distinguished by the vivacity of his wit, as well as by his gallantry; for, like all the French noblesse, he followed the profession of arms. The Duke D'Enghien, afterwards Prince of Conde, was particularly attached to him, and gave him an appointment in his household. This he lost by ill-timed raillery on his patron. He was committed to the Bastile for a joke on cardinal Mazarine; and afterwards forced to fly into Holland for writing a satirical history of the peace of the Pyrenees. From Holland St Evremont retreated to England, where, at the witty court of Charles, his raillery was better understood than in Holland, and less likely to incur unpleasant consequences than in France. St Evremont naturally addressed himself to his fair countrywomen Louise de Querouaille Duchess of Portsmouth, and the Duchess of Mazarine; and, though they were rivals in Charles's affections, they united in protecting the Norman *bel-esprit*. The king conferred on him a thousand caresses, and a small pension; on which he lived, amusing himself by the composition of lighter pieces of literature, and despising the country which afforded him refuge so very thoroughly, that he did not even deign to learn English. The people of England did not, however, consider the labours of their foreign guest with similar apathy. After several surreptitious editions of his various tracts had appeared, there was published, in 1692, a collection entitled, "Miscellaneous Essays, by Monsieur St Evremont, translated out of French; with his character, by a person of honour here in England, continued by Mr Dryden." Desmaiseaux, by whom a complete edition of St Evremont's works was edited in 1705, mentions it as well known, that Dr Knightly Chetwood, who died dean of Gloucester, was the person of honour in the title-page of 1692. His connection with Dryden makes this highly probable; although there is reason to believe, that the title of "person of honour" was not strictly applicable, and was probably assumed for the purpose of disguising the real translator.

12

CHARACTER OF M. ST. EVREMONT.

I know how nice an undertaking it is to write of a living author; yet the example of Father

Bouhours has somewhat encouraged me in this attempt. Had not Monsieur St Evremont been very considerable in his own country, that famous jesuit would not have ventured to praise a person in disgrace with the government of France, and living here in banishment. Yet, in his "*Pensees Ingenieuses*," he has often cited our author's thoughts and his expressions, as the standard of judicious thinking, and graceful speaking; an undoubted sign that his merit was sufficiently established, when the disfavour of the court could not prevail against it. There is not only a justness in his conceptions, which is the foundation of good writing, but also a purity of language, and a beautiful turn of words, so little understood by modern writers; and which, indeed, was found at Rome but at the latter end of the commonwealth, and ended with Petronius, under the monarchy. If I durst extend my judgment to particulars, I would say, that our author has determined very nicely in his opinion of Epicurus; and that what he has said of his morals, is according to nature and reason.

13

It is true, that as I am a religious admirer of Virgil, I could wish that he had not discovered our father's nakedness.⁴ But, after all, we must confess, that Æneas was none of the greatest heroes, and that Virgil was sensible of it himself. But what could he do? the Trojan on whom he was to build the Roman empire, had been already vanquished; he had lost his country, and was a fugitive. Nay more, he had fought unsuccessfully with Diomedes, and was only preserved from death by his mother-goddess, who received a wound in his defence. So that Virgil, bound as he was to follow the footsteps of Homer, who had thus described him, could not reasonably have altered his character, and raised him in Italy to a much greater height of prowess than he found him formerly in Troy. Since, therefore, he could make no more of him in valour, he resolved not to give him that virtue, as his principal; but chose another, which was piety. It is true, this latter, in the composition of a hero, was not altogether so shining as the former; but it entitled him more to the favour of the gods, and their protection, in all his undertakings; and, which was the poet's chiefest aim, made a nearer resemblance betwixt Æneas and his patron Augustus Cæsar, who, above all things, loved to be flattered for being pious, both to the gods and his relations. And that very piety, or gratitude, (call it which you please,) to the memory of his uncle Julius, gave him the preference, amongst the soldiers, to Mark Antony; and, consequently, raised him to the empire. As for personal courage, that of Augustus was not pushing;⁵ and the poet, who was not ignorant of that defect, for that reason durst not ascribe it, in the supreme degree, to him who was to represent his emperor under another name: which was managed by him with the most imaginable fineness; for had valour been set uppermost, Augustus must have yielded to Agrippa. After all, this is rather to defend the courtier than the poet; and to make his hero escape again, under the covert of a cloud. Only we may add, what I think Bossu says, that the Roman commonwealth being now changed into a monarchy, Virgil was helping to that design; by insinuating into the people the piety of their new conqueror, to make them the better brook this innovation, which was brought on them by a man who was favoured by the gods. Yet we may observe, that Virgil forgot not, upon occasion, to speak honourably of Æneas, in point of courage, and that particularly in the person of him by whom he was overcome. For Diomedes compares him with Hector, and even with advantage:

14

*Quicquid apud duræ cessatum est mænia Trojæ,
Hectoris Æneæque manu victoria Graiûm
Hæsit, et in decimum vestigia retulit annum:
Ambo animis, ambo insignes præstantibus armis;
Hic pietate prior.*

As for that particular passage, cited by Monsieur St Evremont, where Æneas shows the utmost fear, in the beginning of a tempest,

15

Extemplo Æneæ solvuntur frigore membra, &c.

why may it not be supposed, that having been long at sea, he might be well acquainted with the nature of a storm; and, by the rough beginning, foresee the increase and danger of it? at least, as a father of his people, his concernment might be greater for them than for himself: and if so, what the poet takes from the merit of his courage, is added to the prime virtue of his character, which was his piety. Be this said with all manner of respect and deference to the opinion of Monsieur St Evremont; amongst whose admirable talents, that of penetration is not the least. He generally dives into the very bottom of his authors; searches into the inmost recesses of their souls, and brings up with him those hidden treasures which had escaped the diligence of others. His examination of the "*Grand Alexandre*,"⁶ in my opinion, is an admirable piece of criticism; and I doubt not, but that his observations on the English theatre had been as absolute in their kind, had he seen with his own eyes, and not with those of other men. But conversing in a manner wholly with the court, which is not always the truest judge, he has been unavoidably led into mistakes, and given to some of our coarsest poets a reputation abroad, which they never had at home. Had his conversation in the town been more general, he had certainly received other ideas on that subject; and not transmitted those names into his own country, which will be forgotten by posterity in ours.

16

Thus I have contracted my thoughts on a large subject; for whatever has been said falls short of the true character of Monsieur St Evremont, and his writings: and if the translation you are about

THE
CHARACTER OF POLYBIUS.
FIRST PRINTED IN OCTAVO, IN 1692.

CHARACTER OF POLYBIUS.

The character of Polybius was prefixed to a translation executed by Sir Henry Shere, or Sheers;⁷ the same gentleman whom Dryden has elsewhere classed among the "finer spirits of the age."⁸ Our author had announced this work to the public in the preface to "Cleomenes."⁹ It was probably at that time under the press, or at least subjected to Dryden for his correction. The translation itself is of little value. Sir Henry disclaims all extent of erudition, and frankly confesses, he "has no warrant from his depth of learning whereof to make ostentation; wherein, indeed, he who most abounds ever finds least cause of boasting." Accordingly, his preface is employed in an attempt to convince the world, that mere scholars, or book-learned men, have rather traduced than translated Polybius, and most authors of his class; such being totally at a loss to discover the sense of many passages in history, wherein matters military and naval are handled. He therefore takes up the pen as a man of the world, of business, science, and conversation, long intimate with such matters as are principally treated of by the historian. Finally, he describes his undertaking as an "employment, wherein he who performs best, traffics for small gain, and it would be unfair and unconscionable to make the loss more than the adventure; and, at the worst, it having been rather a diversion than a task, helping me to while away a few winter hours, which is some recreation to one who has led a life of action and business; and whose humour and fortune suit not with the pleasures of the town. Wherefore I shall have little cause of complaint, if my well-meaning in consenting to its publication be not so well received: I have been worse treated by the world, to which I am as little indebted as most men, who have spent near thirty years in public trusts; wherein I laboured, and wasted my youth and the vigour of my days, more to the service of my country, and the impairment of my health, than the improvement of my fortune; having stood the mark of envy, slander, and hard usage, without gleaning the least of those advantages, which use to be the anchor-hold and refuge of such as wrongfully or otherwise suffer the stroke of censure."

Our author, who seems to have had an especial regard for Sir Henry Shere, contributed this preliminary discourse.

Mr Malone has fixed Sir Henry Shere's death to the year 1713, when his library was exposed to sale by advertisement in "The Guardian."

THE
CHARACTER OF POLYBIUS,
AND
HIS WRITINGS.

The worthy author of this translation, who is very much my friend, was pleased to entrust it in my hands for many months together, before he published it, desiring me to review the English, and to correct what I found amiss; which he needed not have done, if his modesty would have given him leave to have relied on his own abilities, who is so great a master of our style and language, as the world will acknowledge him to be, after the reading of this excellent version.

It is true, that Polybius has formerly appeared in an English dress,¹⁰ but under such a cloud of errors in his first translation, that his native beauty was not only hidden, but his sense perverted in many places; so that he appeared unlike himself, and unworthy of that esteem which has always been paid him by antiquity, as the most sincere, the clearest, and most instructive of all historians. He is now not only redeemed from those mistakes, but also restored to the first purity of his conceptions; and the style in which he now speaks is as plain and unaffected as that he

wrote. I had only the pleasure of reading him in a fair manuscript, without the toil of alteration; at least it was so very inconsiderable, that it only cost me the dash of a pen in some few places, and those of very small importance. So much had the care, the diligence, and exactness of my friend prevented my trouble, that he left me not the occasion of serving him, in a work which was already finished to my hands. I doubt not but the reader will approve my judgement. So happy it is for a good author to fall into the hands of a translator, who is of a genius like his own; who has added experience to his natural abilities; who has been educated in business of several kinds; has travelled, like his author, into many parts of the world, and some of them the same with the present scene of history; has been employed in business of the like nature with Polybius, and, like him, is perfectly acquainted not only with the terms of the mathematics, but has searched into the bottom of that admirable science, and reduced into practice the most useful rules of it, to his own honour, and the benefit of his native country; who, besides these advantages, possesses the knowledge of shipping and navigation; and, in few words, is not ignorant of any thing that concerns the tactics: so that here, from the beginning, we are sure of finding nothing that is not thoroughly understood.¹¹ The expression is clear, and the words adequate to the subject. Nothing in the matter will be mistaken; nothing of the terms will be misapplied: all is natural and proper; and he who understands good sense and English, will be profited by the first, and delighted with the latter. This is what may be justly said in commendation of the translator, and without the note of flattery to a friend.

23

As for his author, I shall not be ashamed to copy from the learned Casaubon, who has translated him into Latin,¹² many things which I had not from my own small reading, and which I could not, without great difficulty, have drawn, but from his fountain; not omitting some which came casually in my way, by reading the preface of the Abbot Pichon to the Dauphin's "Tacitus," an admirable and most useful work; which helps I ingenuously profess to have received from them, both to clear myself from being a plagiarist of their writings, and to give authority, by their names, to the weakness of my own performance.

24

The taking of Constantinople, by Mahomet the Great, fell into the latter times of Pope Nicholas the Fifth,¹³ a pope not only studious of good letters, and particularly of history, but also a great encourager of it in others. From the dreadful overthrow of that city, and final subversion of the Greek empire, many learned men escaped, and brought over with them into Italy that treasure of ancient authors,¹⁴ which, by their unhappiness, we now possess; and, amongst the rest, some of these remaining fragments of Polybius. The body of this history, as he left it finished, was consisting of forty books, of which the eighth part¹⁵ is only remaining to us entire. As for his negotiations, when he was sent ambassador either from his own countrymen,¹⁶ the commonwealth of the Achaians, or afterwards was employed by the Romans on their business with other nations, we are obliged to Constantine the Great for their preservation; for that emperor was so much in love with the dexterous management and wisdom of our author, that he caused them all to be faithfully transcribed, and made frequent use of them in his own dispatches and affairs with foreign princes, as his best guides in his concernments with them.

25

26

Polybius, as you will find in reading of him, though he principally intended the history of the Romans, and the establishment of their empire over the greatest part of the world which was then known, yet had in his eye the general history of the times in which he lived, not forgetting either the wars of his own country with their neighbours of Etolia, or the concurrent affairs of Macedonia and the provinces of Greece, which is properly so called; nor the monarchies of Asia and Egypt; nor the republic of the Carthaginians, with the several traverses of their fortunes, either in relation to the Romans, or independent to the wars which they waged with them; besides what happened in Spain and Sicily, and other European countries. The time, which is taken up in this history, consists of three-and-fifty years; and the greatest part of it is employed in the description of those events, of which the author was an eye-witness, or bore a considerable part in the conduct of them. But in what particular time or age it was, when mankind received that irrecoverable loss of this noble history, is not certainly delivered to us. It appears to have been perfect in the reign of Constantine, by what I have already noted; and neither Casaubon, nor any other, can give us any further account concerning it.

27

The first attempt towards a translation of him, was by command of the same Pope Nicholas the Fifth, already mentioned, who esteemed him the prince of Greek historians; would have him continually in his hands; and used to make this judgement of him,—that, if he yielded to one or two, in the praise of eloquence, yet, in wisdom, and all other accomplishments belonging to a perfect historian, he was at least equal to any other writer, Greek or Roman, and perhaps excelled them all. This is the author, who is now offered to us in our mother-tongue, recommended by the nobility of his birth, by his institution in arts and sciences, by his knowledge in natural and moral philosophy, and particularly the politics; by his being conversant both in the arts of peace and war; by his education under his father Lycortas, who voluntarily deposed himself from his sovereignty of Megalopolis to become a principal member of the Achaian commonwealth, which then flourished under the management of Aratus; by his friendship with Scipio Africanus, who subdued Carthage, to whom he was both a companion and a counsellor; and by the good-will, esteem, and intimacy, which he had with several princes of Asia, Greece, and Egypt, during his life; and after his decease, by deserving the applause and approbation of all succeeding ages.

28

This author, so long neglected in the barbarous times of Christianity, and so little known in Europe, (according to the fate which commonly follows the best of writers,) was pulled from

under the rubbish which covered him, by the learned bishop, Nicholas the Fifth; and some parts of his history (for with all his diligence he was not able to recover the whole) were by him recommended to a person knowing both in the Greek and Roman tongues, and learned for the times in which he lived, to be translated into Latin; and, to the honour of our Polybius, he was amongst the first of the Greek writers, who deserved to have this care bestowed on him; which, notwithstanding so many hindrances occurred in this attempt, that the work was not perfected in his popedom, neither was any more than a third part of what is now recovered in his hands; neither did that learned Italian,¹⁷ who had undertaken him, succeed very happily in that endeavour; for the perfect knowledge of the Greek language was not yet restored, and that translator was but as a one-eyed man amongst the nation of the blind; only suffered till a better could be found to do right to an author, whose excellence required a more just interpreter than the ignorance of that age afforded. And this gives me occasion to admire, (says Casaubon,) that in following times, when eloquence was redeemed, and the knowledge of the Greek language flourished, yet no man thought of pursuing that design, which was so worthily begun in those first rudiments of learning. Some, indeed, of almost every nation in Europe, have been instrumental in the recovery of several lost parts of our Polybius, and commented on them with good success; but no man before Casaubon had reviewed the first translation, corrected its errors, and put the last hand to its accomplishment. The world is therefore beholden to him for this great work; for he has collected into one their scattered fragments, has pieced them together, according to the natural order in which they were written, made them intelligible to scholars, and rendered the French translator's task more easy to his hands.

29

Our author is particularly mentioned with great honour by Cicero, Strabo, Josephus, and Plutarch; and in what rank of writers they are placed, none of the learned need to be informed. He is copied in whole books together, by Livy, commonly esteemed the prince of the Roman history, and translated word for word, though the Latin historian is not to be excused, for not mentioning the man to whom he had been so much obliged, nor for taking, as his own, the worthy labours of another. Marcus Brutus, who preferred the freedom of his country to the obligations which he had to Julius Cæsar, so prized Polybius, that he made a compendium of his works; and read him not only for his instruction, but for the diversion of his grief, when his noble enterprize for the restoration of the commonwealth had not found the success which it deserved. And this is not the least commendation of our author, that he, who was not wholly satisfied with the eloquence of Tully, should epitomise Polybius with his own hand.¹⁸ It was on the consideration of Brutus, and the veneration which he paid him, that Constantine the Great took so great a pleasure in reading our author, and collecting the several treaties of his embassies; of which, though many are now lost, yet those which remain are a sufficient testimony of his abilities; and I congratulate my country, that a prince of our extraction (as was Constantine,) has the honour of obliging the Christian world by these remainders of our great historian.

30

It is now time to enter into the particular praises of Polybius, which I have given you before in gross; and the first of them (following the method of Casaubon,) is his wonderful skill in political affairs. I had read him, in English, with the pleasure of a boy, before I was ten years of age; and yet, even then, had some dark notions of the prudence with which he conducted his design, particularly in making me know, and almost see, the places where such and such actions were performed. This was the first distinction which I was then capable of making betwixt him and other historians which I read early. But when being of a riper age, I took him again into my hands, I must needs say, that I have profited more by reading him than by Thucydides, Appian, Dion Cassius, and all the rest of the Greek historians together; and amongst all the Romans, none have reached him, in this particular, but Tacitus, who is equal with him.

31

It is wonderful to consider with how much care and application he instructs, counsels, warns, admonishes, and advises, whensoever he can find a fit occasion. He performs all these sometimes in the nature of a common parent of mankind; and sometimes also limits his instructions to particular nations, by a friendly reproach of those failings and errors to which they were most obnoxious. In this last manner he gives instructions to the Mantinæans, the Elæans, and several other provinces of Greece, by informing them of such things as were conducing to their welfare. Thus he likewise warns the Romans of their obstinacy and wilfulness, vices which have often brought them to the brink of ruin. And thus he frequently exhorts the Greeks, in general, not to depart from their dependence on the Romans; nor to take false measures, by embroiling themselves in wars with that victorious people, in whose fate it was to be masters of the universe. But as his peculiar concernment was for the safety of his own countrymen, the Achaians, he more than once insinuates to them the care of their preservation, which consisted in submitting to the yoke of the Roman people, which they could not possibly avoid; and to make it easy to them, by a cheerful compliance with their commands, rather than unprofitably to oppose them with the hazard of those remaining privileges which the clemency of the conquerors had left them. For this reason, in the whole course of his history he makes it his chiefest business to persuade the Grecians in general, that the growing greatness and fortune of the Roman empire was not owing to mere chance, but to the conduct and invincible courage of that people, to whom their own virtue gave the dominion of the world. And yet this counsellor of patience and submission, as long as there was any probability of hope remaining to withstand the progress of the Roman fortune, was not wanting to the utmost of his power to resist them, at least to defer the bondage of his country, which he had long foreseen. But the fates inevitably drawing all things into subjection to Rome, this well-deserving citizen was commanded to appear in that city,¹⁹ where he suffered the imprisonment of many years; yet even then his virtue was beneficial to him, the knowledge of his learning and his wisdom procuring him the friendship of the most potent in the senate; so that it

32

may be said with Casaubon, that the same virtue which had brought him into distress, was the very means of his relief, and of his exaltation to greater dignities than those which he lost; for by the intercession of Cato the Censor, Scipio Æmilianus, who afterwards destroyed Carthage, and some other principal noblemen, our Polybius was restored to liberty. After which, having set it down as a maxim, that the welfare of the Achaians consisted, as I have said, in breaking their own stubborn inclinations, and yielding up that freedom which they no longer could maintain, he made it the utmost aim of his endeavours to bring over his countrymen to that persuasion; in which, though, to their misfortunes, his counsels were not prevalent, yet thereby he not only proved himself a good patriot, but also made his fortunes with the Romans. For his countrymen, by their own unpardonable fault, not long afterwards drew on themselves their own destruction; for when Mummius, in the Achaian war, made a final conquest of that country, he dissolved the great council of their commonwealth.²⁰ But, in the mean time, Polybius enjoyed that tranquillity of fortune which he had purchased by his wisdom, in that private state, being particularly dear to Scipio and Lælius, and some of the rest, who were then in the administration of the Roman government. And that favour which he had gained amongst them, he employed not in heaping riches to himself, but as a means of performing many considerable actions; as particularly when Scipio was sent to demolish Carthage,²¹ he went along with him in the nature of a counsellor and companion of his enterprize. At which time, receiving the command of a fleet from him, he made discoveries in many parts of the Atlantic Ocean, and especially on the shores of Africa; and²² doing many good offices to all sorts of people whom he had power to oblige, especially to the Grecians, who, in honour of their benefactor, caused many statues of him to be erected, as Pausanias has written. The particular gratitude of the Locrians in Italy is also an undeniable witness of this truth; who, by his mediation, being discharged from the burden of taxes which oppressed them, through the hardship of those conditions which the Romans had imposed on them in the treaty of peace, professed themselves to be owing for their lives and fortunes, to the interest only and good nature of Polybius, which they took care to express by all manner of acknowledgment.

34

Yet as beneficent as he was, the greatest obligation which he could lay on human kind, was the writing of this present history; wherein he has left a perpetual monument of his public love to all the world in every succeeding age of it, by giving us such precepts as are most conducing to our common safety and our benefit. This philanthropy (which we have not a proper word in English to express,) is every-where manifest in our author; and from hence proceeded that divine rule which he gave to Scipio,—that whensoever he went abroad, he should take care not to return to his own house, before he had acquired a friend by some new obligation. To this excellency of nature we owe the treasure which is contained in this most useful work: this is the standard by which all good and prudent princes ought to regulate their actions. None have more need of friends than monarchs; and though ingratitude is too frequent in the most of those who are obliged, yet encouragement will work on generous minds; and if the experiment be lost on thousands, yet it never fails on all: and one virtuous man in a whole nation is worth the buying, as one diamond is worth the search in a heap of rubbish. But a narrow-hearted prince, who thinks that mankind is made for him alone, puts his subjects in a way of deserting him on the first occasion;²³ and teaches them to be as sparing of their duty, as he is of his bounty. He is sure of making enemies, who will not be at the cost of rewarding his friends and servants; and by letting his people see he loves them not, instructs them to live upon the square with him, and to make him sensible in his turn, that prerogatives are given, but privileges are inherent. As for tricking, cunning, and that which in sovereigns they call king-craft, and reason of state in commonwealths, to them and their proceedings Polybius is an open enemy. He severely reproveth all faithless practices, and that *κακοπραγμóσυνη*, or vicious policy, which is too frequent in the management of the public. He commends nothing but plainness, sincerity, and the common good, undisguised, and set in a true light before the people. Not but that there may be a necessity of saving a nation, by going beyond the letter of the law, or even sometimes by superseding it; but then that necessity must not be artificial,—it must be visible, it must be strong enough to make the remedy not only pardoned, but desired, to the major part of the people; not for the interest only of some few men, but for the public safety: for otherwise, one infringement of a law draws after it the practice of subverting all the liberties of a nation, which are only entrusted with any government, but can never be given up to it. The best way to distinguish betwixt a pretended necessity and a true, is to observe if the remedy be rarely applied, or frequently; in times of peace, or times of war and public distractions, which are the most usual causes of sudden necessities. From hence Casaubon infers, that this our author, who preaches virtue, and probity, and plain-dealing, ought to be studied principally by kings and ministers of state; and that youth, which are bred up to succeed in the management of business, should read him carefully, and imbibe him thoroughly, detesting the maxims that are given by Machiavel and others, which are only the instruments of tyranny. Furthermore, (continues he,) the study of truth is perpetually joined with the love of virtue; for there is no virtue which derives not its original from truth; as, on the contrary, there is no vice which has not its beginning from a lie. Truth is the foundation of all knowledge, and the cement of all societies; and this is one of the most shining qualities in our author.

35

36

I was so strongly persuaded of this myself, in the perusal of the present history, that I confess, amongst all the ancients I never found any who had the air of it so much; and amongst the moderns, none but Philip de Commines.²⁴ They had this common to them, that they both changed their masters. But Polybius changed not his side, as Philip did: he was not bought off to another party, but pursued the true interest of his country, even when he served the Romans. Yet since truth, as one of the philosophers has told me, lies in the bottom of a well, so it is hard to draw it up: much pains, much diligence, much judgment is necessary to hand it us; even cost is

37

oftentimes required; and Polybius was wanting in none of these.

We find but few historians of all ages, who have been diligent enough in their search for truth: it is their common method to take on trust what they distribute to the public; by which means a falsehood once received from a famed writer becomes traditional to posterity. But Polybius weighed the authors from whom he was forced to borrow the history of the times immediately preceding his, and oftentimes corrected them, either by comparing them each with other, or by the lights which he had received from ancient men of known integrity amongst the Romans, who had been conversant in those affairs which were then managed, and were yet living to instruct him. He also learned the Roman tongue; and attained to that knowledge of their laws, their rights, their customs, and antiquities, that few of their own citizens understood them better: having gained permission from the senate to search the Capitol, he made himself familiar with their records, and afterwards translated them into his mother-tongue. So that he taught the noblemen of Rome their own municipal laws, and was accounted more skilful in them than Fabius Pictor, a man of the senatorian order, who wrote the transactions of the Punic wars. He who neglected none of the laws of history, was so careful of truth, (which is the principal,) that he made it his whole business to deliver nothing to posterity which might deceive them; and by that diligence and exactness, may easily be known to be studious of truth, and a lover of it. What therefore Brutus thought worthy to transcribe with his own hand out of him, I need not be ashamed to copy after him: "I believe," says Polybius, "that nature herself has constituted truth as the supreme deity, which is to be adored by mankind, and that she has given it greater force than any of the rest; for being opposed, as she is on all sides, and appearances of truth so often passing for the thing itself, in behalf of plausible falsehoods, yet by her wonderful operation she insinuates herself into the minds of men; sometimes exerting her strength immediately, and sometimes lying hid in darkness for length of time; but at last she struggles through it, and appears triumphant over falsehood." This sincerity Polybius preferred to all his friends, and even to his father: "in all other offices of life," says he, "praise a lover of his friends, and of his native country; but in writing history, I am obliged to divest myself of all other obligations, and sacrifice them all to truth."

38

Aratus, the Sicyonian, in the childhood of our author, was the chief of the Achaian commonwealth; a man in principal esteem, both in his own country and all the provinces of Greece; admired universally for his probity, his wisdom, his just administration, and his conduct: in remembrance of all which, his grateful countrymen, after his decease, ordained him those honours which are only due to heroes. Him our Polybius had in veneration, and formed himself by imitation of his virtues; and is never wanting in his commendations through the course of his history. Yet even this man, when the cause of truth required it, is many times reproved by him for his slowness in counsel, his tardiness in the beginning of his enterprises, his tedious and more than Spanish deliberations; and his heavy and cowardly proceedings are as freely blamed by our Polybius, as they were afterwards by Plutarch, who questionless drew his character from this history. In plain terms, that wise general scarce ever performed any great action but by night: the glittering of a sword before his face was offensive to his eyes: our author therefore boldly accuses him of his faint-heartedness; attributes the defeat at Caphiæ wholly to him; and is not sparing to affirm, that all Peloponnesus was filled with trophies, which were set up as the monuments of his losses. He sometimes praises, and at other times condemns the proceedings of Philip, king of Macedon, the son of Demetrius, according to the occasions which he gave him by the variety and inequality of his conduct; and this most exquisite on either side. He more than once arraigns him for the inconstancy of his judgment, and chapters even his own Aratus on the same head; shewing, by many examples, produced from their actions, how many miseries they had both occasioned to the Grecians; and attributing it to the weakness of human nature, which can make nothing perfect. But some men are brave in battle, who are weak in counsel, which daily experience sets before our eyes; others deliberate wisely, but are weak in the performing part; and even no man is the same to-day, which he was yesterday, or may be to-morrow. On this account, says our author, "a good man is sometimes liable to blame, and a bad man, though not often, may possibly deserve to be commended." And for this very reason he severely taxes Timæus, a malicious historian, who will allow no kind of virtue to Agathocles, the tyrant of Sicily, but detracts from all his actions, even the most glorious, because in general he was a vicious man. "Is it to be thought," says Casaubon, "that Polybius loved the memory of Agathocles, the tyrant, or hated that of the virtuous Aratus?" But it is one thing to commend a tyrant, and another thing to overpass in silence those laudable actions which are performed by him; because it argues an author of the same falsehood, to pretermit what has actually been done, as to feign those actions which have never been.

39

40

It will not be unprofitable, in this place, to give another famous instance of the candour and integrity of our historian. There had been an ancient league betwixt the republic of Achaia and the kings of Egypt, which was entertained by both parties sometimes on the same conditions, and sometimes also the confederacy was renewed on other terms. It happened, in the 148th Olympiad,²⁵ that Ptolomy Epiphanes, on this occasion, sent one Demetrius, his ambassador, to the commonwealth of Achaia. That republic was then ruinously divided into two factions; whereof the heads on one side were Philopœmen, and Lycortas, the father of our author; of the adverse party, the chief was Aristænus, with some other principal Achaians. The faction of Philopœmen was prevalent in the council, for renewing the confederacy with the king of Egypt; in order to which, Lycortas received a commission to go to that court and treat the articles of alliance. Accordingly, he goes, and afterwards returns, and gives account to his superiors, that the treaty was concluded. Aristænus, hearing nothing but a bare relation of a league that was made,

without any thing belonging to the conditions of it, and well knowing that several forms of those alliances had been used in the former negociations, asked Lycortas, in the council, according to which of them this present confederacy was made? To this question of his enemy, Lycortas had not a word to answer; for it had so happened by the wonderful neglect of Philopœmen and his own, and also that of Ptolomy's counsellors, (or, as I rather believe, by their craft contrived,) that the whole transaction had been loosely and confusedly managed, which, in a matter of so great importance, redounded to the scandal and ignominy of Philopœmen and Lycortas, in the face of that grave assembly. Now these proceedings our author so relates, as if he had been speaking of persons to whom he had no manner of relation, though one of them was his own father, and the other always esteemed by him in the place of a better father. But being mindful of the law which himself had instituted, concerning the indispensable duty of an historian, (which is truth,) he chose rather to be thought a lover of it, than of either of his parents. It is true, Lycortas, in all probability, was dead when Polybius wrote this history; but, had he been then living, we may safely think, that his son would have assumed the same liberty, and not feared to have offended him in behalf of truth.

Another part of this veracity is also deserving the notice of the reader, though, at the same time we must conclude, that it was also an effect of a sound judgment, that he perpetually explodes the legends of prodigies and miracles, and instead of them, most accurately searches into the natural causes of those actions which he describes; for, from the first of these, the latter follows of direct consequence. And for this reason, he professes an immortal enmity to those tricks and jugglings, which the common people believe as real miracles; because they are ignorant of the causes which produced them. But he had made a diligent search into them, and found out, that they proceeded either from the fond credulity of the people, or were imposed on them by the craft of those whose interest it was that they should be believed. You hear not in Polybius, that it rained blood or stones; that a bull had spoken; or a thousand such impossibilities, with which Livy perpetually crowds the calends of almost every consulship.²⁶ His new years could no more begin without them, during his description of the Punic wars, than our prognosticating almanacks without the effects of the present oppositions betwixt Saturn and Jupiter, the foretelling of comets and coruscations in the air, which seldom happen at the times assigned by our astrologers, and almost always fail in their events. If you will give credit to some other authors, some god was always present with Hannibal or Scipio to direct their actions; that a visible deity wrought journey-work under Hannibal, to conduct him through the difficult passages of the Alps; and another did the same office of drudgery for Scipio, when he besieged New Carthage, by draining the water, which otherwise would have drowned his army in their rash approaches; which Polybius observing, says wittily and truly, that the authors of such fabulous kind of stuff write tragedies, not histories; for, as the poets, when they are at a loss for the solution of a plot, bungle up their catastrophe with a god descending in a machine, so these inconsiderate historians, when they have brought their heroes into a plunge by some rash and headlong undertaking, having no human way remaining to disengage them with their honour, are forced to have recourse to miracle, and introduce a god for their deliverance. It is a common frenzy of the ignorant multitude, says Casaubon, to be always engaging heaven on their side; and indeed it is a successful stratagem of any general to gain authority among his soldiers, if he can persuade them, that he is the man by fate appointed for such or such an action, though most impracticable. To be favoured of God, and command (if it may be permitted so to say,) the extraordinary concourse of Providence, sets off a hero, and makes more specious the cause for which he fights, without any consideration of morality, which ought to be the beginning and end of all our actions; for, where that is violated, God is only present in permission; and suffers a wrong to be done, but not commands it. Light historians, and such as are superstitious in their natures, by the artifice of feigned miracles captivate the gross understandings of their readers, and please their fancies by relations of things which are rather wonderful than true; but such as are of a more profound and solid judgment, (which is the character of our Polybius), have recourse only to their own natural lights, and by them pursue the methods at least of probability, if they cannot arrive to a settled certainty. He was satisfied that Hannibal was not the first who had made a passage through the Alps, but that the Gauls had been before him in their descent on Italy; and also knew, that this most prudent general, when he laid his design of invading that country, had made an alliance with the Gauls, and prepossessed them in his favour; and before he stirred a foot from Spain, had provided against all those difficulties which he foresaw in his attempt, and compassed his undertaking, which indeed was void of miracles, but full of conduct, and military experience. In the same manner, Scipio, before he departed from Rome, to take his voyage into Spain, had carefully considered every particular circumstance which might cross his purpose, and made his enterprize as easy to him as human prudence could provide; so that he was victorious over that nation, not by virtue of any miracle, but by his admirable forecast, and wise conduct in the execution of his design. Of which, though Polybius was not an eye-witness, he yet had it from the best testimony, which was that of Lælius, the friend of Scipio, who accompanied him in that expedition; of whom our author, with great diligence; enquired concerning every thing of moment which happened in that war, and whom he commends for his sincerity in that relation.

Whensoever he gives us the account of any considerable action, he never fails to tell us why it succeeded, or for what reason it miscarried; together with all the antecedent causes of its undertaking, and the manner of its performance; all which he accurately explains: of which I will select but some few instances, because I want leisure to expatiate on many. In the fragments of the seventeenth book he makes a learned dissertation concerning the Macedonian phalanx, or gross body of foot, which was formerly believed to be invincible, till experience taught the

contrary by the success of the battle which Philip lost to the commonwealth of Rome; and the manifest and most certain causes are therein related, which prove it to be inferior to the Roman legions. When also he had told us in his former books, of the three great battles wherein Hannibal had overthrown the Romans, and the last at Cannæ, wherein he had in a manner conquered that republic, he gives the reasons of every defeat, either from the choice of ground, or the strength of the foreign horse in Hannibal's army, or the ill-timing of the fight on the vanquished side. After this, when he describes the turn of fortune on the part of the Romans, you are visibly conducted upwards to the causes of that change, and the reasonableness of the method which was afterwards pursued by that commonwealth, which raised it to the empire of the world. In these and many other examples, which for brevity are omitted, there is nothing more plain than that Polybius denies all power to fortune, and places the sum of success in Providence; συμβαινογγων τύχην ἀτιτασθι φαυλον, indeed, are his words, It is a madness to make fortune the mistress of events, because in herself she is nothing, can rule nothing, but is ruled by prudence. So that whenever our author seems to attribute any thing to chance, he speaks only with the vulgar, and desires so to be understood.

45

But here I must make bold to part company with Casaubon for a moment. He is a vehement friend to any author with whom he has taken any pains; and his partiality to Persius, in opposition to Juvenal, is too fresh in my memory to be forgotten.²⁷ Because Polybius will allow nothing to the power of chance, he takes an occasion to infer, that he believed a providence; sharply inveighing against those who have accused him of atheism. He makes Suidas his second in this quarrel; and produces his single evidence, and that but a bare assertion, without proof, that Polybius believed, with us Christians, God administered all human actions and affairs. But our author will not be defended in this case; his whole history reclaims to that opinion. When he speaks of Providence, or of any divine admonition, he is as much in jest, as when he speaks of fortune; it is all to the capacity of the vulgar. Prudence was the only divinity which he worshipped, and the possession of virtue the only end which he proposed. If I would have disguised this to the reader, it was not in my power. The passages which manifestly prove his irreligion are so obvious that I need not quote them. Neither do I know any reason why Casaubon should enlarge so much in his justification; since to believe false gods, and to believe none, are errors of the same importance. He who knew not our God, saw through the ridiculous opinions of the heathens concerning theirs; and not being able without revelation to go farther, stopped at home in his own breast, and made prudence his goddess, truth his search, and virtue his reward. If Casaubon, like him, had followed truth, he would have saved me the ungrateful pains of contradicting him; but even the reputation of Polybius, if there were occasion, is to be sacrificed to truth, according to his own maxim.

46

As for the wisdom of our author, whereby he wonderfully foresaw the decay of the Roman empire, and those civil wars which turned it down from a commonwealth to an absolute monarchy, he who will take the pains to review this history will easily perceive, that Polybius was of the best sort of prophets, who predict from natural causes those events which must naturally proceed from them. And these things were not to succeed even in the compass of the next century to that wherein he lived, but the person was then living who was the first mover towards them; and that was that great Scipio Africanus, who, by cajoling the people to break the fundamental constitutions of the government in his favour, by bringing him too early to the consulship,²⁸ and afterwards by making their discipline of war precarious, first taught them to devolve the power and authority of the senate into the hands of one, and then to make that one to be at the disposition of the soldiery; which though he practised at a time when it was necessary for the safety of the commonwealth, yet it drew after it those fatal consequences, which not only ruined the republic, but also in process of time, the monarchy itself. But the author was too much in the interests of that family, to name Scipio; and therefore he gives other reasons, to which I refer the reader, that I may avoid prolixity.

47

By what degrees Polybius arrived to this height of knowledge, and consummate judgment in affairs, it will not be hard to make the reader comprehend; for presupposing in him all that birth or nature could give a man, who was formed for the management of great affairs, and capable of recording them, he was likewise entered from his youth into those employments which add experience to natural endowments; being joined in commission with his father Lycortas, and the younger Aratus, before the age of twenty, in an embassy to Egypt: after which he was perpetually in the business of his own commonwealth, or that of Rome. So that it seems to be one part of the Roman felicity, that he was born in an age when their commonwealth was growing to the height; that he might be the historian of those great actions, which were performed not only in his lifetime, but the chief of them even in his sight.

I must confess, that the preparations to his history, or the Prolegomena, as they are called, are very large, and the digressions in it are exceeding frequent. But as to his preparatives, they were but necessary to make the reader comprehend the drift and design of his undertaking: and the digressions are also so instructive, that we may truly say, they transcend the profit which we receive from the matter of fact. Upon the whole, we may conclude him to be a great talker; but we must grant him to be a prudent man. We can spare nothing of all he says, it is so much to our improvement; and if the rest of his history had remained to us, in all probability it would have been more close: for we can scarce conceive what was left in nature for him to add, he has so emptied almost all the common-places of digressions already; or if he could have added any thing, those observations might have been as useful and as necessary as the rest which he has given us, and that are descended to our hands.

48

I will say nothing farther of the "Excerpta," which (as Casaubon thinks,) are part of that epitome which was begun to be made by Marcus Brutus, but never finished; nor of those embassies which are collected and compiled by the command of Constantine the Great; because neither of them are translated in this work. And whether or no they will be added in another impression, I am not certain; the translator of these five books having carried his work no farther than it was perfect. He, I suppose, will acquaint you with his own purpose, in the preface which I hear he intends to prefix before Polybius.

Let us now hear Polybius himself describing an accomplished historian, wherein we shall see his own picture, as in a glass, reflected to him, and given us afterwards to behold in the writing of this history.

49

Plato said of old, that it would be happy for mankind, if either philosophers administered the government, or that governors applied themselves to the study of philosophy. I may also say, that it would be happy for history, if those who undertake to write it, were men conversant in political affairs; who applied themselves seriously to their undertaking, not negligently, but as such who were fully persuaded that they undertook a work of the greatest moment, of the greatest excellency, and the most necessary for mankind; establishing this as the foundation whereon they are to build, that they can never be capable of performing their duty as they ought, unless they have formed themselves beforehand to their undertaking, by prudence, and long experience of affairs; without which endowments and advantages, if they attempt to write a history, they will fall into a various and endless labyrinth of errors.

When we hear this author speaking, we are ready to think ourselves engaged in a conversation with Cato the Censor, with Lælius, with Massinissa, and with the two Scipios; that is, with the greatest heroes and most prudent men of the greatest age in the Roman commonwealth. This sets me so on fire, when I am reading either here, or in any ancient author, their lives and actions, that I cannot hold from breaking out with Montagne into this expression: "It is just," says he, "for every honest man to be content with the government and laws of his native country, without endeavouring to alter or subvert them; but if I were to choose, where I would have been born, it should have been in a commonwealth." He indeed names Venice, which, for many reasons, should not be my wish; but rather Rome in such an age, if it were possible, as that wherein Polybius lived; or that of Sparta, whose constitution for a republic, is by our author compared with Rome, to which he justly gives the preference.

50

I will not undertake to compare Polybius and Tacitus; though, if I should attempt it upon the whole merits of the cause, I must allow to Polybius the greater comprehension, and the larger soul; to Tacitus, the greater eloquence, and the more close connection of his thoughts. The manner of Tacitus in writing is more like the force and gravity of Demosthenes; that of Polybius more like the copiousness and diffusive character of Cicero. Amongst historians, Tacitus imitated Thucydides, and Polybius, Herodotus. Polybius foresaw the ruin of the Roman commonwealth, by luxury, lust, and cruelty; Tacitus foresaw in the causes those events which would destroy the monarchy. They are both of them, without dispute, the best historians in their several kinds. In this they are alike, that both of them suffered under the iniquity of the times in which they lived; both their histories are dismembered, the greatest part of them lost, and they are interpolated in many places. Had their works been perfect, we might have had longer histories, but not better. Casaubon, according to his usual partiality, condemns Tacitus that he may raise Polybius; who needs not any sinister artifice to make him appear equal to the best. Tacitus described the times of tyranny; but he always writes with some kind of indignation against them. It is not his fault that Tiberius, Caligula, Nero, and Domitian, were bad princes. He is accused of malevolence, and of taking actions in the worst sense: but we are still to remember, that those were the actions of tyrants. Had the rest of his history remained to us, we had certainly found a better account of Vespasian, Titus, Nerva, and Trajan, who were virtuous emperors; and he would have given the principles of their actions a contrary turn. But it is not my business to defend Tacitus; neither dare I decide the preference betwixt him and our Polybius. They are equally profitable and instructive to the reader; but Tacitus more useful to those who are born under a monarchy, Polybius to those who live in a republic.

51

What may farther be added concerning the history of this author, I leave to be performed by the elegant translator of his work.²⁹

52

THE
LIFE OF LUCIAN.
FIRST PRINTED IN 8VO, IN 1711.

53

THE LIFE OF LUCIAN.

The Dialogues of Lucian were translated by Walter Moyle, Sir Henry Shere, Charles Blount, and others, and seem to have been intended for publication about 1696, when our author supplied the following prefatory life. The design was, however, for a time laid aside, and the work did not appear until 1711 several years after Dryden's death. Hence the preface wants those last corrections, which, I suspect, Dryden contented himself with bestowing upon the proof sheets, as they came from press. I have followed several of Mr Malone's judicious, and indeed indispensable, corrections of the printed copy.

56

THE LIFE OF LUCIAN.

The writing a life is at all times, and in all circumstances, the most difficult task of an historian; and, notwithstanding the numerous tribe of biographers, we can scarce find one, except Plutarch, who deserves our perusal, or can invite a second view. But if the difficulty be so great where the materials are plentiful, and the incidents extraordinary, what must it be when the person, that affords the subject, denies matter enough for a page? The learned seldom abound with action, and it is action only that furnishes the historian with things agreeable and instructive. It is true, that Diogenes Laertius, and our learned countryman Mr Stanley,³⁰ have both written the "Lives of the Philosophers;" but we are more obliged to the various principles of their several sects, than to any thing remarkable that they did, for our entertainment.

57

But Lucian, as pleasing and useful as he was in his writings, in the opinion of the most candid judges, has left so little of his own affairs on record, that there is scarce sufficient to fill a page, from his birth to his death.

There were many of the name of Lucian among the ancients, eminent in several ways, and whose names have reached posterity with honour and applause. Suidas mentions one, as a man of singular probity, who, having discharged the administration of the chief prefect of the Oriental empire,³¹ under Arcadius, with extraordinary justice and praise of the people, drew on himself the envy and hate of the courtiers, (the constant attendant of eminent virtue and merit,) and the anger of the emperor himself; and was at last murdered by Rufinus.³²

58

Among those, who were eminent for their learning, were some divines and philosophers. Of the former, we find one in St Cyprian, to whom the fourth and seventeenth epistles are inscribed. There was another, priest of the church of Antioch, who, as Suidas assures us, reviewed, corrected, and restored to its primitive purity, the Hebrew Bible; and afterward suffered martyrdom, at Nicomedia, under Maximilian.³³ A third was a priest of Jerusalem, who not only made a figure among the learned of his own age,³⁴ but, as Gesnerus observes, conveyed his reputation to posterity by the remains of his writings.

59

But none of this name has met with the general applause of so many ages, as Lucian the philosopher and eminent sophist, who was author of the following Dialogues, of whose birth, life, and death, I shall give you all I could collect of any certain and historical credit.

He had not the good fortune to be born of illustrious or wealthy parents, which give a man a very advantageous rise on his first appearance in the world; but the father of our Lucian laboured under so great a straitness of estate, that he was fain to put his son apprentice to a statuary, whose genius for the finer studies was so extraordinary and so rare; because he hoped from that business, not only a speedy supply to his own wants, but was secure that his education in that art would be much less expensive to him.

He was born in Samosata, a city of Syria, not far from the river Euphrates; and for this reason, he calls himself more than once an Assyrian, and a Syrian; but he was derived from a Greek original, his forefathers having been citizens of Patras in Achaia.

We have nothing certain as to the exact time of his birth. Suidas confirms his flourishing under the Emperor Trajan; but then he was likewise before him. Some mention the reign of Adrian; but it cannot be fixed to any year or consulate.³⁵

60

The person he was bound to was his uncle, a man of a severe and morose temper, of whom he was to learn the statuary's and stone-cutter's art; for his father observing our Lucian, now a boy, of his own head, and without any instructor, make various figures in wax, he persuaded himself, that if he had a good master, he could not but arrive to an uncommon excellence in it.

But it happened, in the very beginning of his time, he broke a model, and was very severely called to account for it by his master. He, not liking this treatment, and having a soul and genius above any mechanic trade, ran away home.

After which, in his sleep, there appeared to him two young women, or rather the tutelar goddesses of the statuary art, and of the liberal sciences, hotly disputing of their preference to each other; and on a full hearing of both sides, he bids adieu to statuary, and entirely surrenders himself to the conduct of virtue and learning. And as his desires of improvement were great, and the instructions he had, very good, the progress he made was as considerable, till, by the maturity of his age and his study, he made his appearance in the world.

Though it is not to be supposed, that there is any thing of reality in this dream, or vision, of Lucian, which he treats of in his works, yet this may be gathered from it,—that Lucian himself, having consulted his genius, and the nature of the study his father had allotted him, and that to which he found a propensity in himself, he quitted the former, and pursued the latter, choosing rather to form the minds of men than their statues.

61

In his youth, he taught rhetoric in Gaul, and in several other places. He pleaded likewise at the bar in Antioch, the capital of Syria; but the noise of the bar disgusting, and his ill success in causes disheartening him, he quitted the practice of rhetoric and the law, and applied himself to writing.

He was forty years old, when he first took to philosophy. Having a mind to make himself known in Macedon, he took the opportunity of speaking in the public assembly of all that region. In his old age, he was received into the imperial family, and had the place of intendant of Egypt,³⁶ after he had travelled through almost all the known countries of that age to improve his knowledge in men, manners, and arts; for some writers make this particular observation on his travel into Gaul, and residence in that country, that he gained there the greatest part of his knowledge in rhetoric, that region being in his age, and also before it, a nursery of eloquence and oratory, as Juvenal, Martial, and others, sufficiently witness.³⁷

The manner of his death is obscure to us, though it is most probable he died of the gout. Suidas alone tells a story of his being worried to death, and devoured by dogs, returning from a feast; which being so uncommon a death, so very improbable, and attested only by one author, has found little credit with posterity. If it be true, that he was once a Christian, and afterwards became a renegade to our belief, perhaps some zealots may have invented this tale of his death, as a just and signal punishment for his apostacy. All men are willing to have the miracle, or at least the wonderful providence, go on their side, and will be teaching God Almighty what he ought to do in this world, as well as in the next; as if they were proper judges of his decrees, and for what end he prospers some, or punishes others, in this life. Ablancourt, and our learned countryman Dr Mayne,³⁸ look on the story as a fiction: and, for my part, I can see no reason either to believe he ever professed Christianity, or, if he did, why he might³⁹ not more probably die in his bed at so great an age as fourscore and ten, than be torn in pieces and devoured by dogs, when he was too feeble to defend himself. So early began the want of charity, the presumption of meddling with God's government, and the spirit of calumny amongst the primitive believers.

62

Of his posterity we know nothing more, than that he left a son behind him, who was as much in favour with the Emperor Julian, as his father had been with Aurelius the philosopher. This son became in time a famous sophist; and among the works of Julian we find an epistle of that great person to him.⁴⁰

I find that I have mingled, before I was aware, some things which are doubtful with some which are certain; forced indeed by the narrowness of the subject, which affords very little of undisputed truth. Yet I find myself obliged to do right to Monsieur d'Ablancourt,⁴¹ who is not positively of opinion, that Suidas was the author of this fable; but rather that it descended to him by the tradition of former times, yet without any certain ground of truth. He concludes it, however, to be a calumny, perhaps a charitable kind of lie, to deter others from satirizing the new dogmas of Christianity, by the judgment shown on Lucian. We find nothing in his writings, which gives any hint of his professing our belief; but being naturally curious, and living not only amongst Christians, but in the neighbourhood of Judea, he might reasonably be supposed to be knowing in our points of faith, without believing them. He ran a muck, and laid about him on all sides with more fury on the heathens, whose religion he professed; he struck at ours but casually, as it came in his way, rather than as he sought it; he contemned it too much to write in earnest against it.

63

We have indeed the highest probabilities for our revealed religion; arguments which will preponderate with a reasonable man, upon a long and careful disquisition; but I have always been of opinion, that we can demonstrate nothing, because the subject-matter is not capable of a demonstration. It is the particular grace of God, that any man believes the mysteries of our faith; which I think a conclusive argument against the doctrine of persecution in any church. And though I am absolutely convinced, as I heartily thank God I am, not only of the general principles of Christianity, but of all truths necessary to salvation in the Roman church, yet I cannot but detest our inquisition, as it is practised in some foreign parts, particularly in Spain and in the Indies.

64

Those reasons, which are cogent to me, may not prevail with others, who bear the denomination of Christians; and those which are prevalent with all Christians, in regard of their birth and education, may find no force, when they are used against Mahometans or heathens. To instruct is a charitable duty; to compel, by threatenings and punishment, is the office of a hangman, and the principle of a tyrant.

But my zeal in a good cause, as I believe, has transported me beyond the limits of my subject. I was endeavouring to prove, that Lucian had never been a member of the Christian church; and methinks it makes for my opinion, that, in relating the death of Peregrinus, who, being born a Pagan, pretended afterwards to turn Christian, and turned himself publicly at the Olympic games, at his death professing himself a cynic philosopher, it seems, I say, to me, that Lucian would not have so severely declaimed against this Proteus, (which was another of Peregrinus his names,) if he himself had been guilty of that apostacy.

I know not that this passage has been observed by any man before me;⁴² and yet in this very place it is, that this author has more severely handled our belief, and more at large, than in any other part of all his writings, excepting only the Dialogue of Triephton and Critias,⁴³ wherein he lashes his own false gods with more severity than the true; and where the first Christians, with their cropped hair, their whining voices, melancholy faces, mournful discourses, and nasty habits, are described with a greater air of Calvinists or Quakers, than of Roman Catholics or Church of England men.

65

After all, what if this discourse last mentioned, and the rest of the dialogues wherein the Christians are satirized, were none of Lucian's? The learned and ingenious Dr Mayne, whom I have before cited, is of this opinion, and confirms it by the attestation of Philander, Obsobœus, Mycillus, and Cognatus, whom since I have not read, or two of them but very superficially, I refer you for the faith of his quotation to the authors themselves.⁴⁴

The next supposition concerning Lucian's religion is, that he was of none at all. I doubt not but the same people, who broached the story of his being once a Christian, followed their blow upon him in this second accusation.

There are several sorts of Christians at this day reigning in the world, who will not allow any man to believe in the Son of God, whose other articles of faith are not in all things conformable to theirs. Some of these exercise this rigid and severe kind of charity, with a good intent of reducing several sects into one common church; but the spirit of others is evidently seen by their detraction, their malice, their spitting venom, their raising false reports of those who are not of their communion. I wish the ancientness of these censorious principles may be proved by better arguments, than by any near resemblance they have with the primitive believers. But till I am convinced that Lucian has been charged with atheism of old, I shall be apt to think that this accusation is very modern.

66

One of Lucian's translators pleads in his defence, that it was very improbable a man, who has laughed paganism out of doors, should believe no God; that he, who could point to the sepulchre of Jupiter in Crete, as well as our Tertullian, should be an atheist. But this argument, I confess, is of little weight to prove him a deist, only because he was no polytheist. He might as well believe in none, as in many gods; and on the other side, he might believe in many, as Julian did, and not in one. For my own part, I think it is not proved that either of them were apostates, though one of them, in hopes of an empire, might temporize, while Christianity was the mode at court. Neither is our author cleared any thing the more, because his writings have served, in the times of the heathens, to destroy that vain, unreasonable, and impious religion; *that* was an oblique service, which Lucian never intended us; for his business, like that of some modern polemics, was rather to pull down every thing, than to set up any thing. With what show of probability can I urge in his defence, that one of the greatest among the fathers has drawn whole homilies from our author's dialogue, since I know that Lucian made them not for that purpose? The occasional good which he has done, is not to be imputed to him. St Chrysostom, St Augustin, and many others, have applied his arguments on better motives than their author proposed to himself in framing them.

These reasons therefore, as they make nothing against his being an atheist, so they prove nothing of his believing one God; but only leave him as they found him, and leave us in as great an obscurity concerning his religion as before. I may be as much mistaken in my opinion as these great men have been before me; and this is very probable, because I know less of him than they; yet I have read him over more than once, and therefore will presume to say, that I think him either one of the Eclectic⁴⁵ school, or else a Sceptic: I mean, that he either formed a body of philosophy for his own use out of the opinions and dogmas of several heathen philosophers, disagreeing amongst themselves, or that he doubted of every thing; weighed all opinions, and adhered to none of them; only used them as they served his occasion for the present dialogue, and perhaps rejected them in the next. And indeed this last opinion is the more probable of the two, if we consider the genius of the man, whose image we may clearly see in the glass which he holds before us of his writings, which reflects him to our sight.

67

Not to dwell on examples, with which his works are amply furnished, I will only mention two. In one, Socrates convinces his friend Chærephon of the power of the gods in transformations, and of a supreme Providence which accompanies that power in the administration of the world. In another, he confutes Jupiter, and pulls him down from heaven to earth, by his own Homeric chain; and makes him only a subservient slave to blind eternal fate. I might add, that he is, in one

half of his book, a Stoic, in the other an Epicurean; never constant to himself in any scheme of divinity, unless it be in despising his gentile gods. And this derision, as it shews the man himself, so it gives us an idea of the age in which he lived; for if that had been devout or ignorant, his scoffing humour would either have been restrained, or had not passed unpunished; all knowing ages being naturally sceptic, and not at all bigotted; which, if I am not much deceived, is the proper character of our own.

To conclude this article: He was too fantastical, too giddy, too irresolute, either to be any thing at all, or any thing long; and in this view I cannot think he was either a steady atheist, or a deist, but a doubter, a sceptic, as he plainly declares himself to be, when he puts himself under the name of Hermotimus the Stoic, in the dialogue called the "Dialogue of the Sects."

As for his morals, they are spoken of as variously as his opinions. Some are for decrying him more than he deserves; his defenders themselves dare not set him up for a pattern of severe virtue. No man is so profligate, as openly to profess vice; and therefore it is no wonder, if under the reign of Nerva, Trajan, Hadrian, and the two Antonines, of which the last was his patron and benefactor, he lived not so much a libertine as he had it to be in his nature. He is more accused for his love of boys than of women. Not that we have any particular story to convince us of this detestable passion in him; but his own writings bear this record against him, that he speaks often of it, and I know not that ever he condemns it. Repeated expressions, as well as repeated actions, witness some secret pleasure in the deed, or at least some secret inclination to it. He seems to insinuate, in his "Dialogue of Loves," that Socrates was given to this vice; but we find not that he blames him for it, which, if he had been wholly innocent himself, it became a philosopher to have done. But as we pass over a foul way as hastily as we can, so I will leave this abominable subject, which strikes me with horror when I name it.

69

If there be any who are guilty of this sin, we may assure ourselves they will never stop at any other; for when they have overleaped the bounds of nature, they run so fast to all other immoralities, that the grace of God, without a miracle, can never overtake them.

Lucian is accused likewise for his writing too lusciously in his "Dialogue of the Harlots."⁴⁶ It has been the common fault of all satirists, to make vice too amiable, while they expose it; but of all men living, I am the most unfit to accuse Lucian, who am so little able to defend myself from the same objection. We find not, however, that Lucian was charged with the wantonness of his "Dialogues" in his own life-time. If he had been, he would certainly have answered for himself, as he did to those who accused him for exposing Socrates, Plato, Diogenes, and other great philosophers, to the laughter of the people, when Jupiter sold them by an inch of candle. But, to confess the truth, [as] I am of their opinion, who think that answer of his not over-ingenuous, viz. that he only attacked the false philosophers of their sects, in their persons whom he honoured; so I am persuaded, that he could not have alleged more in his excuse for these "Dialogues," than that as he taught harlots to deceive, so, at the same time, he discovered their deceits to the knowledge of young men, and thereby warned them to avoid the snare.

70

I find him not charged with any other faults, than what I have already mentioned. He was otherwise of a life as unblameable as any man, for aught we find to the contrary: and I have this probable inducement to believe it, because he had so honourable an employment under Marcus Aurelius, an emperor as clear-sighted as he was truly virtuous; for both which qualities we need not quote Lucian, who was so much obliged to him, but may securely appeal to Herodian, and to all the historians who have written of him,—besides the testimony of his own admirable works, which are yet in the hands of all the learned.

As for those who condemn our author for the too much gall and virulency of his satires, it is to be suspected, says Dr Mayne, that they themselves are guilty of those hypocrisies, crimes, and follies, which he so sharply exposes, and at the same time endeavours to reform. I may add, that, for the most part, he rather laughs like Horace, than bites like Juvenal. Indeed his genius was of kin to both, but more nearly related to the former. Some diseases are curable by lenitives; to others corrosives are necessary. Can a man inveigh too sharply against the cruelty of tyrants, the pride and vanity of the great, the covetousness of the rich, the baseness of the Sophists, and particularly of the Cynics, (who while they preach poverty to others, are heaping up riches, and living in gluttony,) besides the wrangling of the sects amongst themselves about supreme happiness, which he describes at a drunken feast, and calls it the battle of the Lapithæ.

Excepting what already is excepted, he seems to me to be an enemy to nothing but to vice and folly. The pictures which he draws of Nigrinus and of Demonax are as fair as that of virtue herself, if, as the philosopher said, she could wear a body. And if we oppose to them the lives of Alexander the false prophet, and of Peregrinus, how pleasingly, and with how much profit, does the deformity of the last set off the beauty of the first!

71

Some of his censurers accuse him of flatness and want of wit in many places. These I suppose have read him in some Latin translations, which I confess, are generally dull; and this is the only excuse I can make for them. Otherwise they accuse themselves too manifestly for want of taste or understanding. Of this number is the wretched author of the *Lucien en Belle Humeur*, who being himself as insipid as a Dutch poet, yet arraigns Lucian for his own fault; introduces the ghost of Ablancourt, confessing his coldness in many places, the poorness of his thoughts, and his want of humour; represents his readers tired and yawning at his ill buffoonery and false mirth, and sleeping over his melancholic stories, which are every where stuffed with improbabilities. He

could have said no worse of a Leyden slip.⁴⁷

The best on it is, the jaundice is only in his own eyes, which makes Lucian look yellow to him. All mankind will exclaim against him for preaching this doctrine; and be of opinion when they read his Lucian, that he looked in a glass when he drew his picture. I wish I had the liberty to lash this frog-land wit as he deserves; but when a speech is not seconded in parliament, it falls of course; and this author has the whole senate of the learned to pull him down: *incipient omnes pro Cicerone loqui*.

It is to be acknowledged, that his best translator, Ablancourt, thinks him not a profound master in any sort of philosophy; but only that he skimmed enough from every sect, to serve his turn in rhetoric, which was his profession. This he gathers from his superficial way of arguing. But why may not another man reply in his defence, that he made choice of those kinds of reasons which were most capable of being made to shine in his facetious way of arguing; and those undoubtedly were not the most knotty, nor the deepest, but the most diverting by the sharpness of the raillery. Dr Mayne, so often praised, has another opinion of Lucian's learning, and the strength of his witty arguments, concluding on that subject in these words, or near them: "For my part, I know not to whose writings we owe more our Christianity, where the true God has succeeded a multitude of false,—whether to the grave confutation of Clemens Alexandrinus, Arnobius, Justin Martyr, St. Augustin, Lactantius, &c. or the facetious wit of Lucian."—I cannot doubt but the treacherous translator would have given his hand to what the Englishman has said of their common author. The success has justified his opinion in the sight of all the world. Lucian's manner of convincing, was certainly more pleasant than that of the Christian writers, and we know the effect was full as powerful; so easily can the Eternal Wisdom draw good out of evil, and make his enemy subservient to the establishment of his faith.

72

I will not enlarge on the praises of his oratory. If we compare his style with the Greek historians, his contemporaries, or near his time, we shall find it much more pure than that of Plutarch, Dion, or Appian, though not so grave; because his subjects and theirs required to be treated after a different manner. It was not of an uniform web, says Mayne, like Thucydides, Polybius, and some others whom he names, but was somewhat peculiar to himself; his words well chosen, his periods round, the parts of his sentences harmoniously divided, a full flood or even a torrent of persuasion, without inequalities or swellings; such as might be put in equal comparison with the best orations of Demosthenes or Isocrates; not so dry as the first, nor so flowery as the last. His wit, says Ablancourt, was full of urbanity, that attic salt, which the French call, fine raillery; not obscene, not gross, not rude, but facetious, well mannered, and well bred: only he will not allow his love the quality last mentioned, but thinks it rustical, and according either to his own genius, or that of the age in which he lived.

73

If wit consists in the propriety of thoughts and words, (which I imagined I had first found out, but since am pleasingly convinced that Aristotle has made the same definition in other terms,) then Lucian's thoughts and words are always proper to his characters and his subject. If the pleasure arising from comedy and satire be either laughter, or some nobler sort of delight, which is above it, no man is so great a master of irony as our author. That figure is not only a keen, but a shining weapon in his hand; it glitters in the eyes of those it kills; his own gods, his greatest enemies, are not butchered by him, but fairly slain: they must acknowledge the hero in the stroke, and take the comfort which Virgil gives to a dying captain:

Aeneæ magni dextrâ cadis.

I know not whom Lucian imitated, unless it might be Aristophanes; (for you never find him mentioning any Roman wit, so much the Grecians thought themselves superior to their conquerors;) but he, who has best imitated him in Latin, is Erasmus; and in French, Fontenelle, in his "Dialogues of the Dead," which I never read but with a new pleasure.

74

Any one may see, that our author's chief design was to dis-nest heaven of so many immoral and debauched deities; his next, to expose the mock philosophers; and his last, to give us examples of a good life in the persons of the true.

The rest of his discourses are on mixed subjects, less for profit than delight; and some of them too libertine.

The way which Lucian chose of delivering these profitable and pleasing truths, was that of dialogue: a choice worthy of the author; happily followed, as I said above, by Erasmus, and Fontenelle particularly, to whom I may justly add a triumvir of our own,—the reverend, ingenious, and learned Dr Eachard,⁴⁸ who, by using the same method, and the same ingredients of raillery and reason, has more baffled the philosopher of Malmesbury, than those who assaulted him with blunt heavy arguments, drawn from orthodox divinity; for Hobbes foresaw where those strokes would fall, and leaped aside before they could descend; but he could not avoid those nimble passes, which were made on him by a wit more active than his own, and which were within his body, before he could provide for his defence.

I will not here take notice of the several kinds of dialogue, and the whole art of it, which would ask an entire volume to perform. This has been a work long wanted, and much desired, of which

75

the ancients have not sufficiently informed us; and I question whether any man now living can treat it accurately. Lucian, it seems, was very sensible of the difficult task, which he undertook in writing dialogues, as appears in his discourse against one who had called him Prometheus. He owns himself, in this particular, to be like to him, to whom he was resembled, to be the inventor of a new work, attempted in a new manner,—the model of which he had from none before him; but adds withal, that if he could not give it the graces which belong to so happy an invention, he deserves to be torn by twelve vultures, instead of one, which preys upon the heart of that first man-potter. For, to quit the beaten road of the ancients, and take a path of his own choosing, he acknowledges to be a bold and ridiculous attempt, if it succeed not. “The mirth of dialogue and comedy in my work,” says he, “is not enough to make it pleasing, because the union of two contraries may as well produce a monster as a miracle; as a centaur results from the joint natures of a horse and man. It is not but that from two excellent beings a third may arise of perfect beauty; but it is what I dare not promise to myself; for dialogue being a solemn entertainment of grave discourse, and comedy the wit and fooling of a theatre, I fear that through the corruption of two good things, I have made one bad. But whatever the child be, it is my own at least; I beg not with another’s brat upon my back. From which of the ancients should I have stolen or borrowed it? My chimeras have no other being than my own imagination; let every man produce who can; and whether this be a lawful birth, or a misshapen mass, is left for the present age, and for posterity, to judge.”

76

This is the sense of my author’s words contracted in a narrow compass; for, if you will believe Ablancourt, and others, his greatest fault is, that he exhausts his argument,—like Ovid, knows not when to give over, but is perpetually galloping beyond his stage.

But though I cannot pursue our author any farther, I find myself obliged to say something of those translators of the following Dialogues, whom I have the honour to know, as well as of some other translations of this author; and a word or two of translation itself.

As for the translators, all of them, that I know, are men of established reputation, both for wit and learning, at least sufficiently known to be so among all the finer spirits of the age. Sir Henry Sheers has given many proofs of his excellence in this kind; for while we, by his admirable address, enjoy Polybius in our mother tongue, we can never forget the hand that bestowed the benefit. The learning and judgment above his age, which every one discovers in Mr Moyle,⁴⁹ are proofs of those abilities he has shewn in his country’s service, when he was chose to serve it in the senate, as his father had done. The wit of Mr Blount,⁵⁰ and his other performances, need no recommendation from me; they have made too much noise in the world to need a herald. There are some other persons concerned in this work, whose names deserve a place among the foremost, but that they have not thought fit to be known, either out of a bashful diffidence of their own performance, or out of apprehension of the censure of an ill-natured and ill-judging age; for criticism is now become mere hangman’s work, and meddles only with the faults of authors; nay, the critic is disgusted less with their absurdities than excellence; and you cannot displease him more than in leaving him little room for his malice, in your correctness and perfection; though that indeed is what he never allows any man; for, like the bed of Procrustes, they stretch or cut off an author to its length. These spoilers of Parnassus are a just excuse for concealing the name, since most of their malice is levelled more at the person than the thing; and as a sure mark of their judgment, they will extol to the skies the anonymous work of a person they will not allow to write common sense.

77

78

But this consideration of our modern critics has led me astray, and made me insensibly deviate from the subject before me; the modesty or caution of the anonymous translators of the following work. Whatever the motive of concealing their names may be, I shall not determine; but it is certain, nothing could more contribute to make a perfect version of Lucian, than a confederacy of many men of parts and learning to do him justice. It seems a task too hard for any one to undertake; the burden would indeed be insupportable, unless we did what the French have done in some of their translations, allow twenty years to perfect the work, and bestow all the brightest intervals, the most sprightly hours, to polish and finish the work.⁵¹

But this has not been the fate of our author hitherto; for Lucian, that is the sincere example of attic eloquence, as Grævius says of him, is only a mass of solecism, and mere vulgarisms in Mr Spence.⁵² I do not think it worth my while to rake into the filth of so scandalous a version; nor had I vouchsafed so much as to take notice of it, had it not been so gross an affront to the memory of Lucian, and so great a scandal to our nation. D’Ablancourt has taken a great deal of pains to furnish this intruder into print, with Lucian, in a language more known to him than Greek; nay, he has left him not one crabbed idiom to study for, since he has admirably clothed him in a garb more familiar to the moderns, still keeping the sense of his author in view. But in spite of all these helps, these leading-strings were not sufficient to keep Mr Spence from falling to the ground every step he made; while he makes him speak in the style and language of a jack-pudding, not a master of eloquence, admired for it through all the ages since he wrote. But too much of this trifler.

79

I have said enough already of the version of the learned Dr Mayne, to shew my approbation of it; but it is only a select parcel of Lucian’s Dialogues which pleased him most, but far from the whole. As for any other translation, if there be any such in our language, it is what I never saw,⁵³ and suppose it must be antiquated, or of so inferior a degree, as not even to rival Spence.

The present translation, as far as I can judge by what I have seen, is no way inferior to

Ablancourt's, and in many things is superior. It has indeed the advantage of appearing in a language more strong and expressive than French, and by the hands of gentlemen who perfectly understand him and their own language.

This has brought me to say a word or two about translation in general; in which no nation might more excel than the English, though, as matters are now managed, we come so far short of the French. There may indeed be a reason assigned, which bears a very great probability; and that is, that here the booksellers are the undertakers of works of this nature, and they are persons more devoted to their own gain than the public honour. They are very parsimonious in rewarding the wretched scribblers they employ; and care not how the business is done, so that it be but done. They live by selling titles, not books; and if that carry off one impression, they have their ends, and value not the curses they and their authors meet with from the bubbled chapmen. While translations are thus at the disposal of the booksellers, and have no better judges or rewarders of the performance, it is impossible that we should make any progress in an art so very useful to an enquiring people, and for the improvement and spreading of knowledge, which is none of the worst preservatives against slavery.

80

It must be confessed, that when the bookseller has interest with gentlemen of genius and quality, above the mercenary prospects of little writers, as in that of Plutarch's Lives,⁵⁴ and this of Lucian, the reader may satisfy himself that he shall have the author's spirit and soul in the traduction. These gentlemen know very well, that they are not to creep after the words of their author, in so servile a manner as some have done; for that must infallibly throw them on a necessity of introducing a new mode of diction and phraseology with which we are not at all acquainted, and would incur that censure which my Lord Dorset made formerly on those of Mr Spence, viz. that he was so cunning a translator, that a man must consult the original, to understand the version. For every language has a propriety and idiom peculiar to itself, which cannot be conveyed to another without perpetual absurdities.

81

The qualification of a translator, worth reading, must be, a mastery of the language he translates out of, and that he translates into; but if a deficiency be to be allowed in either, it is in the original; since if he be but master enough of the tongue of his author, as to be master of his sense, it is possible for him to express that sense with eloquence in his own, if he have a thorough command of that. But without the latter, he can never arrive at the useful and the delightful; without which reading is a penance and fatigue.

It is true that there will be a great many beauties, which in every tongue depend on the diction, that will be lost⁵⁵ in the version of a man not skilled in the original language of the author; but then on the other side, first it is impossible to render all those little ornaments of speech in any two languages; and if he have a mastery in the sense and spirit of his author, and in his own language have a style and happiness of expression, he will easily supply all that is lost by that defect.

A translator that would write with any force or spirit of an original, must never dwell on the words of his author. He ought to possess himself entirely, and perfectly comprehend the genius and sense of his author, the nature of the subject, and the terms of the art or subject treated of; and then he will express himself as justly, and with as much life, as if he wrote an original; whereas, he who copies word for word, loses all the spirit in the tedious transfusion.

82

I would not be understood that he should be at liberty to give such a turn as Mr Spence has in some of his; where for the fine raillery and attic salt of Lucian, we find the gross expressions of Billingsgate, or Moorfields and Bartholomew Fair. For I write not to such translators, but to men capacious of the soul and genius of their authors, without which all their labour will be of no use but to disgrace themselves, and injure the author that falls into their slaughter-house.

I believe I need give no other rules to the reader than the following version, where example will be stronger than precept, to which I now refer them; in which a man justly qualified for a translator will discover many rules extremely useful to that end. But [to] a man who wants these natural qualifications which are necessary for such an undertaking, all particular precepts are of no other use, than to make him a more remarkable coxcomb.

83

84

DRYDEN'S LETTERS.

85

LETTERS OF DRYDEN.

The Letters of Dryden, so far as hitherto given to the public, are, with a few exceptions,

singularly uninteresting. To the publication of some, which are known to exist, there were found to occur still stronger objections. I have been only able to add one to those collected by Mr Malone; and I was strongly tempted to omit several. There is, however, a satisfaction in seeing how such a man expressed himself, even upon the most trivial occasions; and I have therefore retained those complimentary acknowledgments of turkeys, marrow-puddings, and bacon, which have nothing but such a consideration to recommend them.

86

DRYDEN'S LETTERS.

LETTER I.

TO THE FAIRE HANDS OF MADAME HONOR DRYDEN THESE CRAVE ADMITTANCE.⁵⁶

MADAME,

Camb. May 23, 16[55.]

If you have received the lines I sent by the reverend Levite, I doubt not but they have exceedingly wrought upon you; for beeing so longe in a clergyman's pocket, assuredly they have acquired more sanctity than their author meant them. Alasse, Madame! for ought I know, they may become a sermon ere they could arrive at you; and believe it, having you for the text, it could scarcely prove bad, if it light upon one that could handle it indifferently. But I am so miserable a preacher, that though I have so sweet and copious a subject, I still fall short in my expressions; and, instead of an use of thanksgiving, I am allways making one of comfort, that I may one day againe have the happinesse to kisse your faire hand; but that is a message I would not so willingly do by letter, as by word of mouth.

87

This is a point, I must confesse, I could willingly dwell longer on; and, in this case, what ever I say you may confidently take for gospell. But I must hasten. And indeed, Madame, (*beloved* I had almost sayd,) hee had need hasten who treats of you; for to speake fully to every part of your excellencies, requires a longer houre than most persons⁵⁷ have allotted them. But, in a word, your selfe hath been the best expositor upon the text of your own worth, in that admirable comment you wrote upon it; I meane your incomparable letter. By all that's good, (and you, Madame, are a great part of my oath,) it hath put mee so farre besides my selfe, that I have scarce patience to write prose, and my pen is stealing into verse every time I kisse your letter. I am sure, the poor paper smarts for my idolatry, which, by wearing it continually neere my brest, will, at last, be burnt and martyrd in those flames of adoration, which it hath kindled in mee. But I forgett, Madame, what rarities your letter came fraught with, besides words. You are such a deity that commands worship by providinge the sacrifice. You are pleas'd, Madame, to force me to write, by sending me materials, and compell me to my greatest happinesse. Yet, though I highly value your magnificent presente, pardon mee, if I must tell the world, they are imperfect emblems of your beauty; for the white and red of waxe and paper are but shaddowes of that vermilion and snow in your lips and forehead; and the silver of the inkehorne, if it presume to vye whitenesse with your purer skinne, must confesse it selfe blacker then the liquor it containes. What then do I more then retrieve your own gifts, and present you with that paper adulterated with blotts, which you gave spotlesse?

88

For, since 'twas mine, the white hath lost its hiew,
To show 'twas n'ere it selfe, but whilst in you:
The virgin waxe hath blusht it selfe to red,
Since it with mee hath lost its maydenhead.
You, fairest nymph, are waxe: oh! may you bee
As well in softnesse, as in purity!
Till fate, and your own happy choice, reveale,
Whom you so farre shall blesse, to make your seale.

Fairest Valentine, the unfeigned wishe of your humble votary,

Jo. DRYDEN.

89

LETTER II.

TO [JOHN WILMOT,] EARL OF ROCHESTER.

MY LORD,

Tuesday. [July, 1673.]⁵⁸

I have accused my selfe this month together, for not writing to you. I have called my selfe by the names I deserved, of unmannerly and ungratefull. I have been uneasy, and taken up the

resolutions of a man, who is betwixt sin and repentance, convinc'd of what he ought to do, and yet unable to do better. At the last, I deferred it so long, that I almost grew hardened in the neglect; and thought I had suffered so much in your good opinion, that it was in vain to hope I could redeem it. So dangerous a thing it is to be inclin'd to sloath, that I must confess, once for all, I was ready to quit all manner of obligations, and to receive, as if it were my due, the most handsome compliment, couch'd in the best language I have read, and this too from my Lord of Rochester, without shewing myself sensible of the favour. If your Lordship could condescend so far to say all those things to me, which I ought to have say'd to you, it might reasonably be concluded, that you had enchanted me to believe those praises, and that I owned them in my silence. 'Twas this consideration that moved me at last to put off my idleness. And now the shame of seeing my selfe overpay'd so much for an ill Dedication, has made me almost repent of my address. I find, it is not for me to contend any way with your Lordship, who can write better on the meanest subject, then I can on the best. I have only engaged my selfe in a new debt, when I had hoped to cancell a part of the old one; and should either have chosen some other patron, whom it was in my power to have obliged by speaking better of him then he deserv'd, or have made your Lordship only a hearty Dedication of the respect and honour I had for you, without giving you the occasion to conquer me, as you have done, at my own weapon.

90

My only relief is, that what I have written is publique, and I am so much my own friend as to conceal your Lordship's letter; for that which would have given vanity to any other poet, has only given me confusion.

You see, my Lord, how far you have push'd me; I dare not own the honour you have done me, for fear of shewing it to my own disadvantage. You are that *rerum natura* of your own Lucretius;

*Ipsa suis pollens opibus, nihil indiga nostri.*⁵⁹

You are above any incense I can give you, and have all the happiness of an idle life, join'd with the good-nature of an active. Your friends in town are ready to envy the leisure you have given your selfe in the country, though they know you are only their steward, and that you treasure up but so much health as you intend to spend on them in winter. In the mean time, you have withdrawn your selfe from attendance, the curse of courts; you may think on what you please, and that as little as you please; for, in my opinion, thinking it selfe is a kind of pain to a witty man; he finds so much more in it to disquiet than to please him. But I hope your Lordship will not omitt the occasion of laughing at the great Duke of B[uckingham,] who is so uneasy to him selfe by pursuing the honour of lieutenant-general, which flyes him, that he can enjoy nothing he possesses,⁶⁰ though, at the same time, he is so unfit to command an army, that he is the only man in the three nations, who does not know it; yet he still picques himself, like his father, to find another Isle of Rhe in Zealand;⁶¹ thinking this disappointment an injury to him, which is indeed a favour, and will not be satisfied but with his own ruin and with ours. 'Tis a strange quality in a man to love idleness so well as to destroy his estate by it; and yet, at the same time, to pursue so violently the most toilsome and most unpleasant part of business. These observations would soon run into lampoon, if I had not forsworn that dangerous part of wit; not so much out of good-nature, but lest from the inborn vanity of poets I should shew it to others, and betray my selfe to a worse mischief than what I do to my enemy. This has been lately the case of Etherege, who, translating a satyr of Boileau's, and changing the French names for English, read it so often, that it came to their ears who were concern'd, and forced him to leave off the design, e're it were half finish'd. Two of the verses I remember:

91

92

I call a spade, a spade; Eaton,⁶² a bully;
Frampton,⁶³ a pimp; and brother John, a cully.

But one of his friends imagin'd those names not enough for the dignity of a satyr, and chang'd them thus:

I call a spade, a spade; Dunbar,⁶⁴ a bully;
Brounckard,⁶⁵ a pimp; and Aubrey Vere,⁶⁶ a cully.

93

Because I deal not in satyr, I have sent your Lordship a prologue and epilogue, which I made for our players, when they went down to Oxford. I hear they have succeeded; and by the event your Lordship will judge how easy 'tis to pass any thing upon an university, and how gross flattery the learned will endure.⁶⁷ If your Lordship had been in town, and I in the country, I durst not have entertained you with three pages of a letter; but I know they are very ill things which can be tedious to a man, who is fourscore miles from Covent Garden. 'Tis upon this confidence, that I dare almost promise to entertain you with a thousand *bagatelles* every week, and not to be serious in any part of my letter, but that wherein I take leave to call myself your Lordship's

Most obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

94

LETTER III.

The following Note and Letter contains the determination of a dispute, and probably of a wager, which had been referred to our author by the parties. It concerns a passage in Creech's "Lucretius," and probably was written soon after the publication of that translation in 1682, when it was a recent subject of conversation. The full passage in "Lucretius" runs thus:

Præterea quæcunque vetustate amovet ætas,
Si penitus perimit, consumens materiam omnem,
Unde animale genus generatim in lumina vitæ
Redducit Venus?—

Which Creech thus renders:

*Besides, if o'er whatever years prevail
Should wholly perish, and its matter fail,
How could the powers of all kind Venus breed
A constant race of animals to succeed?*

The translation of Creech is at least complicated and unintelligible; and I am uncertain whether even Dryden's explanation renders it grammatical. Dryden speaks elsewhere with great applause of Creech's translation.

The original of this decision (in Dryden's hand-writing) is in the possession of Mrs White of Bownham-hall, Gloucestershire, and was most obligingly communicated to the editor by that lady, through the medium of Mr Constable of Edinburgh.

The two verses, concerning which the dispute is rais'd, are these:

Besides, if o're whatever yeares prevaile
Shou'd wholly perish, and its matter faile.

The question arising from them is, whether any true grammatical construction can be made of them? The objection is, that there is no nominative case appearing to the word *perish*, or that can be understood to belong to it.

I have considered the verses, and find the authour of them to have notoriously bungled; that he has plac'd the words as confus'dly as if he had studied to do so. This notwithstanding, the very words, without adding or diminishing in their proper sence, (or at least what the authour meanes,) may run thus:—*Besides, if what ever yeares prevaile over, should wholly perish, and its matter faile.*

I pronounce therefore, as impartially as I can upon the whole, that there *is* a nominative case, and that figurative, so as Terence and Virgil, amongst others, use it; that is, the whole clause precedent is the nominative case to *perish*. My reason is this, and I think it obvious; let the question be ask'd, what it is that should wholly perish, or that perishes? The answer will be, That which yeares prevaile over. If you will not admit a clause to be in construction a nominative case, the word *thing*, *illud*, or *quodcunque*, is to be understood, either of which words, in the feminine gender, agree with *res*, so that he meanes what ever *thing* time prevails over shou'd wholly perish, and its matter faile.

Lucretius, his Latine runs thus:

*Præterea, quæcunque vetustate amovet ætas,
Si penitus perimit, consumens materiam omnem,
Unde animale genus, generatim in lumina vitæ
Redducit Venus? &c.*

which ought to have been translated thus:

Besides, what ever time removes from view,
If he destroys the stock of matter too,
From whence can kindly propagation spring,
Of every creature, and of every thing?

I translated it *whatever* purposely, to shew, that *thing* is to be understood; which, as the words are heere plac'd, is so very perspicuous, that the nominative case cannot be doubted.

96

The word, *perish*, used by Mr Creech, is a verb neuter; where Lucretius puts *perimit*, which is active; a licence which, in translating a philosophical poet, ought not to be taken; for some reason, which I have not room to give. But to comfort the loser, I am apt to believe, that the cross-grain confused verse put him so much out of patience, that he wou'd not suspect it of any sence.

SIR,

The company having done me so great an honour as to make me their judge, I desire from you the favour of presenting my acknowledgments to them; and shou'd be proud to heere from you, whether they rest satisfied in my opinion, who am,

Sir,
Your most humble servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.⁶⁸

LETTER IV.

TO THE REV. DR BUSBY.

HONOUR'D SIR,

Wednesday Morning, [1682.]

We have, with much ado, recover'd my younger sonn,⁶⁹ who came home extreemly sick of a violent cold, and, as he thinks him selfe, a chine-cough. The truth is, his constitution is very tender; yet his desire of learning, I hope, will inable him to brush through the college. He is allwayes gratefully acknowledging your fatherly kindnesse to him; and very willing to his poore power, to do all things which may continue it. I have no more to add, but only to wish the eldest may also deserve some part of your good opinion; for I believe him to be of vertuous and pious inclinations; and for both, I dare assure you, that they can promise to them selves no farther share of my indulgence, then while they carry them selves with that reverence to you, and that honesty to all others, as becomes them. I am, honour'd Sir,

97

Your most obedient servant and scholar,
JOHN DRYDEN.⁷⁰

98

LETTER V.

TO THE REV. DR BUSBY.

SIR,

[1682.]

If I could have found in my selfe a fitting temper to have waited upon you, I had done it the day you dismissed my sonn⁷¹ from the college; for he did the message: and by what I find from Mr Meredith, as it was delivered by you to him; namely, that you desired to see me, and had somewhat to say to me concerning him. I observ'd likewise somewhat of kindnesse in it, that you sent him away, that you might not have occasion to correct him. I examin'd the business, and found, it concern'd his having been *custos*⁷² foure or five dayes together. But if he admonished, and was not believed, because other boyes combined to discredit him with false witnessseing, and to save them selves, perhaps his crime is not so great. Another fault, it seems, he made, which was going into one Hawkes his house, with some others; which you hapning to see, sent your servant to know who they were, and he onely returned you my sonn's name; so the rest escaped.

99

I have no fault to find with my sonn's punishment; for that is, and ought to be, reserv'd to any master, much more to you, who have been his father's. But your man was certainly to blame to name him onely; and 'tis onely my respect to you, that I do not take notice of it to him. My first rash resolutions were, to have brought things past any composure, by immediately sending for my sonn's things out of college; but upon recollection, I find, I have a double tye upon me not to do it: one, my obligations to you for my education; another, my great tendernesse of doeing any thing offensive to my Lord Bishop of Rochester,⁷³ as cheife governour of the college. It does not consist with the honour I beare him and you to go so precipitately to worke; no, not so much as to have any difference with you, if it can possibly be avoyded. Yet, as my sonn stands now, I cannot see with what credit he can be elected; for, being but sixth, and (as you are pleased to judge,) not deserving that neither, I know not whether he may not go immediately to Cambridge, as well as one of his own election went to Oxford this yeare⁷⁴ by your consent. I will say nothing of my

100

second sonn, but that, after you had been pleased to advise me to waite on my Lord Bishop for his favour, I found he might have had the first place, if you had not opposed it; and I likewise found at the election, that, by the pains you had taken with him, he in some sort deserved it.

I hope, Sir, when you have given your selfe the trouble to read thus farr, you, who are a prudent man, will consider, that none complaine, but they desire to be reconciled at the same time: there is no mild expostulation, at least, which does not intimate a kindness and respect in him who makes it. Be pleas'd, if there be no merit on my side, to make it your own act of grace to be what you were formerly to my sonn. I have done something, so far to conquer my own spirit as to ask it; and, indeed, I know not with what face to go to my Lord Bishop, and to tell him I am takeing away both my sonns; for though I shall tell him no occasion, it will looke like a disrespect to my old master, of which I will not be guilty, if it be possible. I shall add no more, but hope I shall be so satisfied with a favourable answer from you, which I promise to my selfe from your goodnesse and moderation, that I shall still have occasion to continue,

Sir,
Your most obliged humble servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.⁷⁵

101

LETTER VI.

TO LAURENCE HYDE, EARL OF ROCHESTER⁷⁶

MY LORD,

[Perhaps August 1683.]

I know not whether my Lord Sunderland has interceded with your Lordship for half a yeare of my salary; but I have two other advocates, my extreme wants, even almost to arresting, and my ill health, which cannot be repaired without immediate retireing into the country. A quarter's allowance is but the Jesuit's powder to my disease; the fit will return a fortnight hence. If I durst, I would plead a little merit, and some hazards of my life from the common enemies; my refusing advantages offered by them, and neglecting my beneficial tudies, for the King's service: but I only thinke I merit not to sterve. I never apply'd myselfe to any interest contrary to your Lordship's; and on some occasions, perhaps not known to you, have not been unserviceable to the memory and reputation of my Lord, your father.⁷⁷ After this, my Lord, my conscience assures me, I may write boldly, though I cannot speake to you. I have three sonns growing to man's estate; I breed them all up to learning, beyond my fortune; but they are too hopefull to be neglected, though I want. Be pleased to looke on me with an eye of compassion. Some small employment would render my condition easy. The King is not unsatisfied of me; the Duke has often promised me his assistance; and your Lordship is the conduit through which they passe, either in the Customes, or the Appeals of the Excise,⁷⁸ or some other way, meanes cannot be wanting, if you please to have the will. 'Tis enough for one age to have neglected Mr Cowley, and sterv'd Mr Butler; but neither of them had the happiness to live till your Lordship's ministry. In the meane time, be pleased to give me a gracious and speedy answer to my present request of halfe a yeare's pention for my necessities. I am going to write somewhat by his Majesty's command,⁷⁹ and cannot stir into the country for my health and studies, till I secure my family from want. You have many petitions of this nature, and cannot satisfy all; but I hope, from your goodness, to be made an exception to your general rules,⁸⁰ because I am, with all sincerity,

102

Your Lordship's
Most obedient humble servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

103

LETTER VII.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

The letters to Tonson are without dates. I have retained those which Mr Malone has attached to them, from circumstances of internal evidence which it seems unnecessary to detail, but which appear in general satisfactory, though not given as absolutely conclusive.

MR TONSON,

Monday Morning, [1684.]

The two melons you sent I received before your letter, which came foure houres after: I tasted one of them, which was too good to need an excuse; the other is yet untouched. You have written diverse things which give me great satisfaction; particularly that the History of the League is commended: and I hope the onely thing I feared in it is not found out.⁸¹ Take it all together, and I dare say without vanity, 'tis the best translation of any history in English, though I cannot say 'tis the best history; but that is no fault of mine. I am glad my Lord Duke of Ormond has one: I did not forget him; but I thought his sorrows were too fresh upon him to receive a present of that nature.⁸² For my Lord Roscommon's Essay,⁸³ I am of your opinion, that you should reprint it, and

104

that you may safely venture on a thousand more. In my verses before it, pray let the printer mend his errour, and let the line stand thus:

That heer his conqu'ring ancestors were nurs'd;—⁸⁴

Charles his copy⁸⁵ is all true. The other faults my Lord Roscommon will mend in the booke, or Mr Chetwood⁸⁶ for him, if my Lord be gone for Ireland; of which, pray send me word.

Your opinion of the Miscellanies⁸⁷ is likewise mine: I will for once lay by the "*Religio Laici*," till another time. But I must also add, that since we are to have nothing but new, I am resolved we will have nothing but good, whomever we disoblige. You will have of mine, four Odes of Horace, which I have already translated; another small translation of forty lines from Lucretius; the whole story of Nisus and Eurialus, both in the fifth and the ninth of Virgil's *Æneids*: and I care not who translates them beside me; for let him be friend or foe, I will please myself, and not give off in consideration of any man. There will be forty lines more of Virgil in another place, to answer those of Lucretius: I meane those very lines which Montagne has compared in those two poets; and Homer shall sleep on for me,—I will not now meddle with him. And for the Act which remains of the Opera,⁸⁸ I believe I shall have no leysure to mind it, after I have done what I proposed; for my business here is to unwearie my selfe after my studyes, not to drudge.

105

I am very glad you have pay'd Mr Jones, because he has carryed him selfe so gentlemanlike to me; and, if ever it lyes in my power, I will requite it. I desire to know whether the Duke's House are makeing cloaths, and putting things in a readiness for the singing Opera, to be played immediately after Michaelmasse.⁸⁹ For the actors in the two playes⁹⁰ which are to be acted of mine this winter, I had spoken with Mr Betterton by chance at the Coffee-house the afternoon before I came away; and I believe that the persons were all agreed on, to be just the same you mentioned; only Octavia was to be Mrs Butler, in case Mrs Cooke were not on the stage; and I know not whether Mrs Percival, who is a comedian, will do well for Benzayda.

I came hither for health, and had a kind of hectique feavour for a fortnight of the time: I am now much better. Poore Jack⁹¹ is not yet recovered of an intermitting feavour, of which this is the twelfth day; but he mends, and now begins to eat flesh: to add to this, my man, with over care of him, is fallen ill too, of the same distemper; so that I am deep in doctors, 'pothecaries, and nurses: but though many in this country fall sick of feavours, few or none dye. Your friend, Charles,⁹² continues well. If you have any extraordinary newes, I should be glad to heare it. I will answer Mr Butler's letter next week; for it requires no hast.

106

I am yours,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER VIII.

FROM JACOB TONSON TO JOHN DRYDEN, ESQ.

SIR,

[Probably written in Jan. or Feb. 1692-3.]⁹³

I have here returned y^e Ovid, w^{ch} I read wth a great deal of pleasure, and think nothing can be more entertaining; but by this letter you find I am not soe well satisfied as perhaps you might think. I hope at y^e same time the matter of fact I lay down in this letter will appear grounds for it, and w^{ch} I beg you wou'd concider of; and then I believe I shall at least bee excused.

You may please, S^r, to remember, that upon my first proposal about y^e 3^d Miscellany, I offer'd fifty pounds, and talk'd of several authours, without naming Ovid. You ask'd if it shou'd not be guynneas, and said I shou'd not repent it; upon w^{ch} I imediately comply'd, and left it wholly to you what, and for y^e quantity too: and I declare it was the farthest in y^e world from my thoughts that by leaving it to you I shou'd have the less. Thus the case stood when you went into Essex. After I came out of Northamptonshire I wrote to you, and reseived a letter dated Monday Oct. 3^d, 92, from w^{ch} letter I now write word for word what follows:

107

"I am translating about six hundred lines, or somewhat less, of y^e first book of the *Metamorphoses*. If I cannot get my price, w^{ch} shall be twenty guynneas, I will translate the whole book; w^{ch} coming out before the whole translation, will spoyl Tate's undertakings. 'Tis one of the best I have ever made, and very pleasant. This, wth *Heroe and Leander*, and the piece of *Homer*, (or, if it be not enough, I will add more,) will make a good part of a Miscellany."

Those, S^r, are y^e very words, and y^e onely ones in that letter relating to that affair; and y^e Monday following you came to town.—After your arrivall you shew'd Mr Motteaux what you had done, (w^{ch} he told me was to y^e end of y^e story of *Daphnis*.) [*Daphne*,] and demanded, as you mention'd in your letter, twenty guynneas, w^{ch} that bookseller refus'd. Now, S^r, I the rather believe there was just soe much done, by reason y^e number of lines you mention in yo^r letter agrees wth y^e quantity of lines that soe much of y^e first book makes; w^{ch} upon counting y^e Ovid, I find to be in y^e Lattin 566, in y^e English 759; and y^e bookseller told me there was noe more

demand'd of him for it.—Now, S^r, what I entreat you wou'd please to consider of is this: that it is reasonable for me to expect at least as much favour from you as a strange bookseller; and I will never believe y^t it can be in yo^r nature to use one y^e worse for leaveing it to you; and if the matter of fact as I state it be true, (and upon my word what I mention I can shew you in yo^r letter,) then pray, S^r, consider how much dearer I pay then you offer'd it to y^e other bookseller; for he might have had to y^e end of y^e story of Daphnis for 20 guynneas,
w^{ch} is in yo^r translation ... 759 lines;

108

And then suppose 20 guynneas more for the same number ... 759 lines,

that makes for 40 guynneas 1518 lines;

and all that I have for fifty guynneas are but 1446; soe that, if I have noe more, I pay 10 guynneas above 40, and have 72 lines less for fifty, in proportion, than the other bookseller shou'd have had for 40, at y^e rate you offer'd him y^e first part. This is, Sir, what I shall take as a great favour if you please to think of. I had intentions of letting you know this before; but till I had paid y^e money, I would not ask to see the book, nor count the lines, least it shou'd look like a design of not keeping my word. When you have looked over y^e rest of what you have already translated, I desire you would send it; and I own y^t if you don't think fit to add something more, I must submit: 'tis wholly at yo^r choice, for I left it intirely to you; but I believe you cannot imagine I expected soe little; for you were pleas'd to use me much kindly in Juvenall, w^{ch} is not reckon'd soe easy to translate as Ovid. S^r, I humbly beg yo^r pardon for this long letter, and upon my word I had rather have yo^r good will than any man's alive; and, whatever you are pleas'd to doe, will alway acknowledge my self, S^r,

Yo^r most obliged humble Serv^t,
J. TONSON.

109

LETTER IX.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.⁹⁴

MR TONSON,

August 30. [1693.]

I am much asham'd of my self, that I am so much behind-hand with you in kindness. Above all things I am sensible of your good nature, in bearing me company to this place, wherein, besides the cost, you must needs neglect your own business; but I will endeavour to make you some amends; and therefore I desire you to command me something for your service. I am sure you thought my Lord Radclyffe⁹⁵ wou'd have done something; I gness'd more truly, that he cou'd not; but I was too far engag'd to desist, though I was tempted to it by the melancholique prospect I had of it. I have translated six hundred lines of Ovid; but I believe I shall not compasse his 772 lines under nine hundred or more of mine.—This time I cannot write to my wife, because he who is to carry my letter to Oundle, will not stay till I can write another. Pray, Sir, let her know that I am well; and for feare the few damsins shou'd be all gone, desire her to buy me a sieve-full, to preserve whole, and not in mash.⁹⁶

I intend to come up at least a week before Michaelmass; for Sir Matthew⁹⁷ is gone abroad, I suspect a wooeing, and his caleche is gone with him: so that I have been but thrice at Tichmarsh, of which you were with me once. This disappointment makes the place wearysome to me, which otherwise wou'd be pleasant.

110

About a fortnight ago I had an intimation from a friend by letter, that one of the secretaries, I suppose Trenchard,⁹⁸ had inform'd the queen, that I had abus'd her government (those were the words) in my Epistle to my Lord Radcliffe; and that thereupon she had commanded her historiographer, Rymer, to fall upon my playes; which he assures me is now doing. I doubt not his malice, from a former hint you gave me; and if he be employ'd, I am confident 'tis of his own seeking; who, you know, has spoken slightly of me in his last critique:⁹⁹ and that gave me occasion to snarl againe.¹⁰⁰ In your next, let me know what you can learn of this matter. I am Mr Congreve's true lover, and desire you to tell him, how kindly I take his often remembrances of me: I wish him all prosperity, and hope I shall never loose his affection; nor yours, Sir, as being

111

Your most faithfull,
And much obliged Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

I had all your letters.

Sir Matthew had your book when he came home last; and desir'd me to give you his acknowledgements.

LETTER X.

MR JOHN DENNIS¹⁰¹ TO MR DRYDEN.

DEAR SIR,

You may see already by this presumptuous greeting, that encouragement gives as much assurance to friendship, as it imparts to love. You may see too, that a friend may sometimes proceed to acknowledge affection, by the very same degrees by which a lover declares his passion. This last at first confesses esteem, yet owns no passion but admiration. But as soon as he is animated by one kind expression, his look, his style, and his very soul are altered. But as sovereign beauties know very well, that he who confesses he esteems and admires them, implies that he loves them, or is inclined to love them: a person of Mr Dryden's exalted genius, can discern very well, that when we esteem him highly, 'tis respect restrains us, if we say no more. For where great esteem is without affection, 'tis often attended with envy, if not with hate; which passions detract even when they commend, and silence is their highest panegyrick. 'Tis indeed impossible, that I should refuse to love a man, who has so often given me all the pleasure that the most insatiable mind can desire: when at any time I have been dejected by disappointments, or tormented by cruel passions, the recourse to your verses has calm'd my soul, or raised it to transports which made it contemn tranquillity. But though you have so often given me all the pleasure I was able to bear, I have reason to complain of you on this account, that you have confined my delight to a narrower compass. Suckling, Cowley, and Denham, who formerly ravished me in every part of them, now appear tasteless to me in most; and Waller himself, with all his gallantry, and all that admirable art of his turns, appears three quarters prose to me. Thus 'tis plain, that your Muse has done me an injury; but she has made me amends for it. For she is like those extraordinary women, who, besides the regularity of their charming features, besides their engaging wit, have secret, unaccountable, enchanting graces; which though they have been long and often enjoyed, make them always new and always desirable.—I return you my hearty thanks for your most obliging letter. I had been very unreasonable, if I had repined that the favour arrived no sooner. 'Tis allowable to grumble at the delaying a payment; but to murmur at the deferring a benefit, is to be impudently ungrateful beforehand. The commendations which you give me, exceedingly sooth my vanity. For you with a breath can bestow or confirm reputation; a whole numberless people proclaims the praise which you give, and the judgments of three mighty kingdoms appear to depend upon yours. The people gave me some little applause before; but to whom, when they are in the humour, will they not give it? and to whom, when they are froward, will they not refuse it? Reputation with them depends upon chance, unless they are guided by those above them. They are but the keepers, as it were, of the lottery which Fortune sets up for renown; upon which Fame is bound to attend with her trumpet, and sound when men draw the prizes. Thus I had rather have your approbation than the applause of Fame. Her commendation argues good luck, but Mr Dryden's implies desert. Whatever low opinion I have hitherto had of myself, I have so great a value for your judgment, that, for the sake of that, I shall be willing henceforward to believe that I am not wholly desertless; but that you may find me still more supportable, I shall endeavour to compensate whatever I want in those glittering qualities, by which the world is dazzled, with truth, with faith, and with zeal to serve you; qualities which for their rarity, might be objects of wonder, but that men dare not appear to admire them, because their admiration would manifestly declare their want of them. Thus, Sir, let me assure you, that though you are acquainted with several gentlemen, whose eloquence and wit may capacitate them to offer their service with more address to you, yet no one can declare himself, with greater cheerfulness, or with greater fidelity, or with more profound respect than myself,

March 3, [1693-4]

Sir,
Your most, &c.
JOHN DENNIS.

LETTER XI.

TO MR JOHN DENNIS. [In answer to the foregoing.]

MY DEAR MR DENNIS,

[Probably March 1693-4.]

When I read a letter so full of my commendations as your last, I cannot but consider you as the master of a vast treasure, who having more than enough for yourself, are forced to ebb out upon your friends. You have indeed the best right to give them, since you have them in propriety; but they are no more mine when I receive them than the light of the moon can be allowed to be her own, who shines but by the reflexion of her brother. Your own poetry is a more powerful example, to prove that the modern writers may enter into comparison with the ancients, than any which Perrault could produce in France: yet neither he, nor you, who are a better critick, can persuade me, that there is any room left for a solid commendation at this time of day, at least for me.

If I undertake the translation of Virgil, the little which I can perform will shew at least, that no man is fit to write after him, in a barbarous modern tongue. Neither will his machines be of any service to a Christian poet. We see how ineffectually they have been tryed by Tasso, and by Ariosto. It is using them too dully, if we only make devils of his gods: as if, for example, I would raise a storm, and make use of Æolus, with this only difference of calling him Prince of the Air; what invention of mine would there be in this? or who would not see Virgil thorough me; only the same trick played over again by a bungling juggler? Boileau has well observed, that it is an easy

matter in a Christian poem, for God to bring the Devil to reason. I think I have given a better hint for new machines in my preface to Juvenal; where I have particularly recommended two subjects, one of King Arthur's conquest of the Saxons, and the other of the Black Prince in his conquest of Spain. But the guardian angels of monarchys and kingdoms are not to be touched by every hand: a man must be deeply conversant in the Platonic philosophy, to deal with them; and therefore I may reasonably expect, that no poet of our age will presume to handle those machines, for fear of discovering his own ignorance; or if he should, he might perhaps be ingrateful enough not to own me for his benefactor.¹⁰²

After I have confessed thus much of our modern heroic poetry, I cannot but conclude with Mr Rymer, that our English comedy is far beyond any thing of the ancients: and notwithstanding our irregularities, so is our tragedy. Shakspeare had a genius for it; and we know, in spite of Mr Rymer, that genius alone is a greater virtue (if I may so call it) than all other qualifications put together. You see what success this learned critick has found in the world, after his blaspheming Shakspeare.¹⁰³ Almost all the faults which he has discovered are truly there; yet who will read Mr Rymer, or not read Shakspeare? For my own part I reverence Mr Rymer's learning, but I detest his ill-nature and his arrogance. I indeed, and such as I, have reason to be afraid of him, but Shakspeare has not.¹⁰⁴

116

There is another part of poetry, in which the English stand almost upon an equal foot with the ancients; and it is that which we call Pindarique; introduced, but not perfected, by our famous Mr Cowley: and of this, Sir, you are certainly one of the greatest masters. You have the sublimity of sense as well as sound, and know how far the boldness of a poet may lawfully extend. I could wish you would cultivate this kind of Ode; and reduce it either to the same measures which Pindar used, or give new measures of your own. For, as it is, it looks like a vast tract of land newly discovered: the soil is wonderfully fruitful, but unmanured; overstocked with inhabitants, but almost all savages, without laws, arts, arms, or policy.

I remember, poor Nat. Lee, who was then upon the verge of madness, yet made a sober and a witty answer to a bad poet, who told him, "It was an easie thing to write like a madman:" "No," said he, "it is very difficult to write like a madman, but it is a very easie matter to write like a fool." Otway and he are safe by death from all attacks, but we poor poets militant (to use Mr Cowley's expression) are at the mercy of wretched scribblers: and when they cannot fasten upon our verses, they fall upon our morals, our principles of state, and religion. For my principles of religion, I will not justify them to you: I know yours are far different. For the same reason, I shall say nothing of my principles of state. I believe you and yours follow the dictates of your reason, as I in mine do those of my conscience. If I thought myself in an error, I would retract it. I am sure that I suffer for them; and Milton makes even the Devil say, that no creature is in love with pain. For my morals betwixt man and man, I am not to be my own judge. I appeal to the world, if I have deceived or defrauded any man: and for my private conversation, they who see me every day can be the best witnesses, whether or no it be blameless and inoffensive. Hitherto I have no reason to complain that men of either party shun my company. I have never been an impudent beggar at the doors of noblemen: my visits have indeed been too rare to be unacceptable; and but just enough to testify my gratitude for their bounty, which I have frequently received, but always unasked, as themselves will witness.

117

I have written more than I needed to you on this subject; for I dare say you justify me to yourself. As for that which I first intended for the principal subject of this letter, which is my friend's passion and his design of marriage, on better consideration I have changed my mind; for having had the honour to see my dear friend Wycherly's letter to him on that occasion, I find nothing to be added or amended. But as well as I love Mr Wycherly, I confess I love myself so well, that I will not shew how much I am inferiour to him in wit and judgment, by undertaking any thing after him. There is Moses and the Prophets in his council. Jupiter and Juno, as the poets tell us, made Tiresias their umpire in a certain merry dispute, which fell out in heaven betwixt them. Tiresias, you know, had been of both sexes, and therefore was a proper judge; our friend Mr Wycherly is full as competent an arbitrator; he has been a bachelor, and married man, and is now a widower. Virgil says of Ceneus,

118

—*Nunc vir, nunc foemina, Ceneus,
Rursus et in veterem fato revoluta figuram.*

Yet I suppose he will not give any large commendations to his middle state: nor, as the sailer said, will be fond after a shipwreck to put to sea again.¹⁰⁵ If my friend will adventure after this, I can but wish him a good wind, as being his, and,

My dear Mr Dennis,
Your most affectionate
and most faithful Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XII.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

The copy money for translating the Æneid was fifty pounds for each Book. The rising of the second subscription seems, to allude to the practice of fixing a day, after which no subscriptions were to be received except on payment of an advanced price. The first subscribers to Dryden's Virgil paid five guineas; a plate was dedicated to each of them, and ornamented with his arms. A second class paid two guineas only, and were not so honoured. In the subsequent letters there occur several allusions to these arrangements, and to the transference of names from the higher to the lower class.

MR TONSON,

Wednesday morning.
[Probably written in April 1695.]

It is now three dayes since I have ended the fourth Eneid; and I am this morning beginning to transcribe it, as you may do afterwards; for I am willing some few of my friends may see it, and shall give leave to you, to shew your transcription to some others, whose names I will tell you. The paying Ned Sheldon the fifty pounds put me upon this speed; but I intend not so much to overtoil myself, after the sixth book is ended. If the second subscriptions rise, I will take so much the more time, because the profit will incourage me the more; if not, I must make the more haste; yet always with as much care as I am able. But however, I will not fail in my paines of translating the sixth Eneid with the same exactness as I have performed the fourth: because that book is my greatest favourite. You know money is now very scrupulously receiv'd: in the last which you did me the favour to change for my wife, besides the clip'd money, there were at least forty shillings brass. You may, if you please, come to me at the Coffee-house this afternoon, or at farthest to-morrow, that we may take care together, where and when I may receive the fifty pounds and the guinneys; which must be some time this week.

119

I am your Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

I have written to my Lord Lawderdail, for his decorations.¹⁰⁶

LETTER XIII.

TO MR JACOB TONSON,

MR TONSON.

Saturday, June the 8th. [f. 1695.]

'Tis now high time for me to think of my second subscriptions; for the more time I have for collecting them, the larger they are like to be. I have now been idle just a fortnight; and therefore might have called sooner on you, for the remainder of the first subscriptions. And besides, Mr Aston will be goeing into Cheshire a week hence, who is my onely help, and to whom you are onely beholding for makeing the bargain betwixt us, which is so much to my loss; but I repent nothing of it that is passed, but that I do not find myself capable of translating so great an author, and therefore feare to lose my own credit, and to hazard your profit, which it wou'd grieve me if you should loose, by your too good opinion of my abilities. I expected to have heard of you this week, according to the intimation you gave me of it; but that failing, I must defer it no longer than till the ensueing week, because Mr Aston will afterwards be gone, if not sooner.

120

Be pleased to send me word what day will be most convenient to you; and be ready with the price of paper, and of the books. No matter for any dinner; for that is a charge to you, and I care not for it.¹⁰⁷ Mr Congreve may be with us, as a common friend; for as you know him for yours, I make not the least doubt, but he is much more mine; send an immediate answer, and you shall find me ready to do all things w^{ch} become

Your Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

121

LETTER XIV.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MY GOOD FRIEND,

[Wednesday the 13th of 7 ber f. 1695.]

This is onely to acquaint you, that I have taken my place in the Oundel coach for Tuesday next; and hope to be at London on Wednesday night. I had not confidence enough to hope Mr Southern and Mr Congreve woud have given me the favour of their company for the last foure miles; but since they will be so kind to a friend of theirs, who so truely loves both them and you, I will

please myself with expecting it, if the weather be not so bad as to hinder them.

I assure you I lay up your last kindnesses to me in my heart; and the less I say of them, I charge them to account so much the more; being very sensible that I have not hitherto deserved them. Haveing been obliged to sit up all last night almost out of civility to strangers, who were benighted, and to resign my bed to them, I am sleepy all this day; and if I had not taken a very lusty pike that day, they must have gone supperless to bed, foure ladyes and two gentlemen; for Mr Dudley and I were alone, with but one man and no mayd in the house.—This time I cannot write to my wife; do me the favour to let her know I received her letter, am well, and hope to be with her on Wednesday next, at night. No more but that

I am very much
Your Friend and Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

122

LETTER XV.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

October the 29h. [f. 1695.]

Some kind of intercourse must be carryed on betwixt us, while I am translating Virgil. Therefore I give you notice, that I have done the seaventh Eneid in the country;¹⁰⁸ and intend some few days hence, to go upon the eight: when that is finished, I expect fifty pounds in good silver; not such as I have had formerly. I am not obliged to take gold,¹⁰⁹ neither will I; nor stay for it beyond four-and-twenty houres after it is due. I thank you for the civility of your last letter in the country; but the thirty shillings upon every book remains with me. You always intended I should get nothing by the second subscriptions, as I found from first to last. And your promise to Mr Congreve, that you had found a way for my benefit, which was an encouragement to my paines, came at last, for me to desire Sir Godfrey Kneller and Mr Closterman to gather for me. I then told Mr Congreve, that I knew you too well to believe you meant me any kindness: and he promised me to believe accordingly of you, if you did not. But this is past; and you shall have your bargain, if I live and have my health. You may send me word what you have done in my business with the Earl of Derby: and I must have a place for the Duke of Devonshyre. Some of your friends will be glad to take back their three guineys. The Countess of Macclesfield gave her money to Will Plowden before Christmas; but he remembered it not, and payd it not in. Mr Aston tells me, my Lord Derby expects but one book. I find, my Lord Chesterfield and my Lord Petre are both left out; but my Lady Macclesfield must have a place, if I can possibly: and Will Plowden shall pay you in three guineys, if I can obtain so much favour from you.¹¹⁰ I desire neither excuses nor reasons from you: for I am but too well satisfied already. The Notes and Prefaces shall be short; because you shall get the more by saving paper.¹¹¹

123

JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XVI.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

Friday night. [f. Dec. 1695.]

Meeting Sir Robert Howard at the playhouse this morning, and asking him how he lik'd my seaventh Eneid, he told me you had not brought it. He goes out of town to-morrow, being Satturday, after dinner. I desire you not to fail of carrying my manuscript for him to read in the country; and desire him to bring it up with him, when he comes next to town. I doubt you have not yet been with my Lord Chesterfield, and am in pain about it.

124

Yours,
JOHN DRYDEN.

When you have leysure, I shou'd be glad to see how Mr Congreve and you have worded my propositions for Virgil.¹¹² When my sonne's play¹¹³ is acted, I intend to translate again, if my health continue. Some time next week let me heare from you concerning the propositions.

LETTER XVII.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

I receiv'd your letter very kindly,¹¹⁴ because indeed I expected none; but thought you as very a tradesman as Bentley,¹¹⁵ who has cursed our Virgil so heartily. I shall loose enough by your bill upon Mr Knight;¹¹⁶ for after having taking it all in silver, and not in half-crowns neither, but shillings and sixpences, none of the money will go; for which reason I have sent it all back again, and as the less loss will receive it in guineys at 29 shillings each. 'Tis troublesome to be a looser, but it was my own fault to accept it this way, which I did to avoyd more trouble.

125

I am not sorry that you will not allow any thing towards the notes; for to make them good, would have cost me half a yeare's time at least. Those I write shall be only marginall, to help the unlearned, who understand not the poeticall fables. The prefaces, as I intend them, will be somewhat more learned. It wou'd require seaven yeares to translate Virgil exactly. But I promise you once more to do my best in the four remaining books, as I have hitherto done in the foregoing.—Upon triall I find all of your trade are sharpeners, and you not more than others; therefore I have not wholly left you. Mr Aston does not blame you for getting as good a bargain as you cou'd, though I cou'd have gott an hundred pounds more; and you might have spared almost all your trouble if you had thought fit to publish the proposalls for the first subscriptions; for I have guynneas offered me every day, if there had been room; I believe, modestly speaking, I have refused already 25. I mislike nothing in your letter therefore, but onely your upbraiding me with the publique encouragement, and my own reputation concerned in the notes; when I assure you I cou'd not make them to my mind in less than half a year's time. Get the first half of Virgil transcribed as soon as possibly you can, that I may put the notes to it; and you may have the other four books which lye ready for you when you bring the former; that the press may stay as little as possibly it can. My Lord Chesterfield has been to visite me, but I durst say nothing of Virgil to him, for feare there should be no void place for him; if there be, let me know; and tell me whether you have made room for the Duke of Devonshire. Haveing no silver by me, I desire my Lord Derby's money, deducting your own. And let it be good, if you desire to oblige me, who am not your enemy, and may be your friend,

126

JOHN DRYDEN.

Let me heare from you as speedily as you can.

LETTER XVIII.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

May 26th, [1696.]

Send word, if you please, Sir, what is the most you will give for my sonn's play, that I may take the fairest chapman, as I am bound to do for his benefit; and if you have any silver which will go, my wife will be glad of it. I lost thirty shillings or more by the last payment of fifty pounds, w^{ch} you made at Mr Knights.

Yours,
JOHN DRYDEN.

Sir Ro: Howard¹¹⁷ writt me word, that if I cou'd make any advantage by being paid in clipp'd money, he woud change it in the Exchequer.

127

LETTER XIX.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

Thursday Morning, [f. Aug. 1696.]

I had yesterday morning two watches sent me by Mr Tompion,¹¹⁸ which I am to send my sonnes this week.¹¹⁹ I cou'd not persuade him to take gold at any rate: but he will take a goldsmiths bill for two and twenty pounds, which is their price. I desire you wou'd give him such a bill, and abate it out of the next fifty pounds which you are to pay me when Virgil is finish'd. Ten Eneids are finish'd, and the ninth and tenth written out in my own hand. You may have them with the eight, which is in a foul copy, when you please to call for them, and to bring those which are transcrib'd. Mr Tompion's man will be with me at four o'clock in the afternoon, and bring the watches, and must be payd at sight. I desire you therefore to procure a goldsmiths bill, and let me have it before that houre, and send an answer by my boy.

Yours,
JOHN DRYDEN.

128

LETTER XX.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

Wednesday afternoon.
From the Coffee-house. Nov. 25th.

I have the remainder of my Northamptonshyre rents come up this weeke, and desire the favour of you to receive them for me, from the carrier of Tocester, who lodges at the Castle in Smithfield. I suppose it is the same man from whom you lately receiv'd them for my wife. Any time before ten o'clock to-morrow morning will serve the turne. If I were not deeply engaged in my studies, which will be finish'd in a day or two, I would not put you to this trouble. I have inclos'd my tenant's letter to me, for you to shew the carrier, and to testify the sum, which is sixteen pounds and about tenn shillings; which the letter sets down. Pray, Sir, give in an acquittance for so much receiv'd, as I suppose you did last time.

I am,
Your very faithful Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XXI.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

SIR,

[f. Jan. 1696-7.]

According to my promise, I have sent you all that is properly yours of my translation. I desire, as you offer'd, that it should be transcrib'd in a legible hand, and then sent back to me for the last review. As for some notes on the margins, they are not every where, and when they are, are imperfect; so that you ought not to transcribe them, till I make them compleat. I feare you can scarcely make any thing of my foul copy; but it is the best I have. You see, my hand fails me, and therefore I write so short a letter. What I wrote yesterday was too sharp; but I doubt it is all true. Your boy's coming upon so unseasonable a visit, as if you were frighted for yourself, discomposed me.

129

Transcribe on very large paper, and leave a very large margin.

Send your boy for the foul copies, and he shall have them; for it will not satisfy me to send them by my own servant.

I cannot yet find the first sheet of the first Eneid. If it be lost, I will translate it over againe: but perhaps it may be amongst the loose papers. The fourth and ninth Eclogues, which I have sent, are corrected in my wife's printed Miscellany.¹²⁰

130

LETTER XXII.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

Tuesday Morning, July the 6th, 1697.

I desire you wou'd let Mr Pate¹²¹ know, I can print no more names of his subscribers than I have money for, before I print their names. He has my acknowledgment of ten guineas receiv'd from him; and, as I told you, I owe him for above three yards of fine cloath: let him reckon for it; and then there will remain the rest for me, out of the ten more names w^{ch} he has given in. If he has not money by him, let him blott out as many of his names as he thinks good; and print onely those for which he pays or strikes off, in adjusting the accounts betwixt me and him. This is so reasonable on both sides, that he cannot refuse it; but I wou'd have things ended now, because I am to deal with a draper, who is of my own perswasion,¹²² and to whom I have promis'd my custome.

131

Yours,
JOHN DRYDEN.

I have sent to my tailour, and he sends me word, that I had three yards and half elle of cloath from Mr Pate: I desire he would make his price, and deduct so much as it comes to, and make even for the rest with ready money; as also, that he would send word what the name was, for whom Sam Atkins left him to make account for.

LETTER XXIII.

TO HIS SONS AT ROME.

DEAR SONS,

Sept. the 3d. our Style, [1697.]

Being now at Sir William Bowyer's,¹²³ in the country, I cannot write at large, because I find my self somewhat indisposed with a cold, and am thick of hearing, rather worse than I was in town. I am glad to find, by your letter of July 26th, your style, that you are both in health; but wonder you should think me so negligent as to forget to give you an account of the ship in which your parcel is to come. I have written to you two or three letters concerning it, which I have sent by safe hands, as I told you; and doubt not but you have them before this can arrive to you. Being out of town, I have forgotten the ship's name, which your mother will enquire, and put it into her letter, which is joined with mine. But the master's name I remember; he is called Mr Ralph Thorp; the ship is bound to Leghorn, consigned to Mr Peter and Mr Tho. Ball, merchants. I am of your opinion, that, by Tonson's means, almost all our letters have miscarried for this last year.¹²⁴ But, however, he has missed of his design in the dedication, though he had prepared the book for it;¹²⁵ for, in every figure of Æneas, he has caused him to be drawn like King William, with a hooked nose.¹²⁶

132

133

After my return to town, I intend to alter a play of Sir Robert Howard's, written long since, and lately put by him into my hands: 'tis called the "Conquest of China by the Tartars."¹²⁷ It will cost me six weeks study, with the probable benefit of an hundred pounds. In the mean time, I am writing a song for St Cecilia's Feast, who, you know, is the patroness of music. This is troublesome, and no way beneficial; but I could not deny the stewards of the feast, who came in a body to me to desire that kindness, one of them being Mr Bridgman, whose parents are your mother's friends. I hope to send you thirty guineas between Michaelmass and Christmass, of which I will give you an account when I come to town. I remember the counsel you give me in your letter; but dissembling, though lawful in some cases, is not my talent; yet, for your sake, I will struggle with the plain openness of my nature, and keep in my just resentments against that degenerate order.¹²⁸ In the mean time, I flatter not myself with any manner of hopes, but do my duty, and suffer for God's sake; being assured, beforehand, never to be rewarded, though the times should alter. Towards the latter end of this month, September, Charles will begin to recover his perfect health, according to his nativity, which, casting it my self, I am sure is true; and all things hitherto have happened accordingly to the very time that I predicted them. I hope, at the same time, to recover more health, according to my age. Remember me to poor Harry, whose prayers I earnestly desire. My Virgil succeeds in the world beyond its desert, or my expectation. You know, the profits might have been more; but neither my conscience nor my honour would suffer me to take them;¹²⁹ but I never can repent of my constancy, since I am thoroughly persuaded of the justice of the cause for which I suffer. It has pleased God to raise up many friends to me amongst my enemies, though they, who ought to have been my friends, are negligent of me. I am called to dinner, and cannot go on with this letter, which I desire you to excuse; and am

134

Your most affectionate father,
JOHN DRYDEN.

Superscribed,

Al illustrissimo Sig^{re}.

Carlo Dryden,

Camariere d'Honore A. S. S.

Franca per Mantoua.

In Roma.

To this Letter, Lady Elizabeth Dryden subjoined, on the same paper, the following Postscript:—

My dear sons, I sent your letter emediately to your father, after I had read it, as you will find by his. I have not room to say much, having writ former letters to you, datted the 27 of August, your father being then out of town; he writes me word—he is much at woon as to his health, and his defnese is not wosce, but much as he was when he was heare. He expresses a great desire to see my dear Charlles; and trully I see noe reason why you should not both come together, to be a comfort to woon another, and to us both, if the King of France includ England in the peace;¹³⁰ for you doe but gust make shift to live wheare you are, and soe I hope you may doe heare; for I will leaf noe ston unturn'd to help my belov'd sonnns. If I cane, I will send this letter by the same way it came;¹³¹ that is, it was brought me from woon Mr Galowway, who corresponds with Rozie; I payd woon and sixpence for it, and do offer to pay him what he demandes, so that he would take ceare the [packet] might come safe to your handes. I long tell I heare my deare Charlles is better. I have only room to tell you the names of the merchantes your parcell went in; you are to demmand them of Mr Robert Ball and Thommas Ball in Lindovino in Livorno. You are not to pay any charges for the box, for the port of London. If the have demanded any of you, send word to me what it is; for otherwayes wee shall pay twice for them; and this Mr Walkeson telles me, with his service to you both. Farwell, my deare children: God Almighty keep you in his protection, for that is the wishes and prayers of your most affec: mother, that sends her blessinge to you all; not forgetting my sonn Harry, whose prayers I desire for a comfortable meetinge. I hope I may have

135

some better things against you come, than what is sent you in that box; there being nothing considurabell but my deare Jackes play, who I desire in his next to me to give me a true account how my deare sonn Charles is head dus; for I cane be at noe rest tell I heare he is better, or rather thourely well, which I dally pray for.¹³²

136

LETTER XXIV.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

[f. Dec. 1697.]

I thank you heartily for the sherry; it was, as you sayd, the best of the kind I ever dranke. I have found the catalogue you desire, of the subscribers' names you left with me; and have sent them to you inclosed. Remember, in the copy of verses for St Cecilia, to alter the name of *Lais*, which is twice there, for *Thais*; those two ladyes were contemporaries, which caused that small mistake. I wish you could tell me how to send my sonns our Virgil, which you gave me; and should be glad if you could put me in a way of remitting thirty guineas to Rome, which I would pay heer, for my sonns to have the vallue there, according as the exchange goes. Any time this fortnight will be soon enough to send the money: the book, I know, will require a longer space, because ships go not for Italy every day.

137

I am
Your humble servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

I hear Tom Brown is coming out upon me.¹³³

LETTER XXV.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

Wednesday, [f. Dec. 1697.]

I have broken off my studies from the "Conquest of China,"¹³⁴ to review Virgil, and bestowed nine entire days upon him. You may have the printed copy you sent me to-morrow morning, if you will come for it yourself; for the printer is a beast, and understands nothing I can say to him of correcting the press. Dr Chetwood¹³⁵ claims my promise of the Ode on St Cecilia's Day, which I desire you to send to him (according to the Parliament phrase) forthwith. My wife says you have broken your promise about the picture, and desires it speedily; the rest I will tell you when you come.

138

Yours,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XXVI.

TO MR JACOB TONSON.

MR TONSON,

[f. Dec. 1697.]

You were no sooner gone, but I felt in my pocket, and found my Lady Chudleigh's¹³⁶ verses; which this afternoon I gave Mr Walsh to read in the coffee-house. His opinion is the same with mine, that they are better than any which are printed before the book: so thinks also Mr Wycherly. I have them by me; but do not send them till I heare from my Lord Clifford, whether my lady will put her name to them or not: therefore I desire they may be printed last of all the cotypes, and of all the book. I have also written this day to Mr Chetwood, and let him know, that the book is immediately going to the press again. My opinion is, that the printer shou'd begin with the first Pastoral, and print on to the end of the Georgiques; or farther, if occasion be, till Dr Chetwood corrects his preface,¹³⁷ which he writes me word is printed very false. You cannot take too great care of the printing this edition exactly after my amendments; for a fault of that nature will disoblige me eternally.

139

I am glad to heare from all hands, that my Ode¹³⁸ is esteem'd the best of all my poetry, by all the town: I thought so myself when I writ it; but, being old, I mistrusted my own judgment. I hope it has done you service, and will do more. You told me not, but the town says you are printing Ovid *de Arte Amandi*. I know my translation¹³⁹ is very uncorrect; but at the same time I know, nobody else can do it better, with all their paines. If there be any loose papers left in the Virgil I gave you

this morning, look for them, and send them back by my man: I miss not any yet; but 'tis possible some may be left, because I gave you the book in a hurry. I vow to God, if Everingham takes not care of this impression, he shall never print any thing of mine heerafter: for I will write on, since I find I can.

I desire you to make sure of the three pounds of snuff, the same of which I had one pound from you. When you send it any morning, I will pay for it all together. But this is not the business of this letter.—When you were heer, I intended to have sent an answer to poor Charles his letter; but I had not then the letter which my chirurgeon promis'd me, of his advice, to prevent a rupture, which he fears.¹⁴⁰ Now I have the surgeon's answer, which I have inclosed in my letter to my sonn. This is a business of the greatest consequence in the world; for you know how I love Charles: and therefore I write to you with all the earnestness of a father, that you will procure Mr Francia¹⁴¹ to inclose it in his packet this week: for a week lost may be my sonn's ruine; whom I intend to send for next summer, without his brother, as I have written him word: and if it please God that I must dye of over-study, I cannot spend my life better, than in saving his. I vallue not any price for a double letter; let me know it, and it shall be payd; for I dare not trust it by the post: being satisfy'd by experience, that Ferrand will do by this, as he did by two letters which I sent my sonns, about my dedicating to the king;¹⁴² of which they received neither. If you cannot go yourself, then send a note to Signior Francia, as earnestly as you can write it, to beg that it may go this day, I meane Friday. I need not tell you, how much herein you will oblige

Your friend and servant,
J. D.

140

141

LETTER XXVII.

TO MRS STEWARD.¹⁴³

MADAM,

Saturday, Octob. 1st—98.

You have done me the honour to invite so often, that it would look like want of respect to refuse it any longer. How can you be so good to an old decrepid man, who can entertain you with no discours which is worthy of your good sense, and who can onely be a trouble to you in all the time he stays at Cotterstock. Yet I will obey your commands as far as possibly I can, and give you the inconvenience you are pleas'd to desire; at least for the few days which I can spare from other necessary business, which requires me at Tichmarsh. Therefore, if you please to send your coach on Tuesday next by eleven o'clock in the morning, I hope to wait on you before dinner. There is onely one more trouble, which I am almost ashamed to name. I am obliged to visit my cousin, Dryden of Chesterton,¹⁴⁴ some time next week, who is nine miles from hence, and only five from you. If it be with your convenience to spare me your coach thether for a day, the rest of my time till Monday is at your service; and I am sorry for my own sake it cannot be any longer this year, because I have some visits after my return hether, which I cannot avoyd. But if it please God to give me life and health, I may give you occasion another time to repent of your kindness, by makeing you weary of my company. My sonn kisses your hand. Be pleas'd to give his humble service to my cousin Steward, and mine, who am,

Madam,
Your most obedient oblig'd servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For my Honour'd Cousine,
Mrs Steward, att Cotterstock,
These.*

142

143

LETTER XXVIII.

TO ELMES STEWARD, ESQ.

MY HONOUR'D COUSIN,

[Probably, Nov. 20. 1698.]

I shou'd have received your letter with too much satisfaction, if it had not been allay'd with the bad news of my cousin your wife's indisposition; which yet I hope will not continue. I am sure, if care and love will contribute to her health, she will want neither from so tender a husband as you are: and indeed you are both worthy of each other. You have been pleased, each of you, to be kind to my sonn¹⁴⁵ and me, your poor relations, without any merit on our side, unless you will let our gratitude pass for our desert. And now you are pleas'd to invite another trouble on your self, which our bad company may possibly draw upon you next year, if I have life and health to come into Northamptonshire; and that you will please not to make so much a stranger of me another time.—I intend my wife shall tast the plover you did me the favour to send me. If either your lady or you shall at any time honour me with a letter, my house is in Gerard-street, the fifth door on

the left hand, coming from Newport-street. I pray God I may hear better news of both your healths, and of my good cousin Creed's,¹⁴⁶ and my cousin Dorothy,¹⁴⁷ than I have had while I was in this country. I shall languish till you send me word; and I assure you I write this without poetry, who am, from the bottom of my heart,

144

My honour'd cousin's most obliged
Humble servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

My son and I kiss my cousin Steward's hand; and give our service to your sister, and pretty Miss Betty.

*For my Honour'd Cousin,
Elmes Steward, Esq. Att Cotterstock.*

LETTER XXIX.

TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Nov. 23d, 1698.

To take acknowledgments of favours for favours done you, is onely yours. I am always on the receiving hand; and you, who have been pleas'd to be troubled so long with my bad company, in stead of forgiveing, which is all I could expect, will turn it to a kindness on my side. If your house be often so molested, you will have reason to be weary of it, before the ending of the year: and wish Cotterstock were planted in a desert, an hundred miles off from any poet.—After I had lost the happiness of your company, I could expect no other than the loss of my health, which followed, according to the proverb, that misfortunes seldome come alone. I had no woman to visit¹⁴⁸ but the parson's wife; and she, who was intended by nature as a help meet for a deaf husband, was somewhat of the loudest for my conversation; and for other things, I will say no more then that she is just your contrary, and an epitome of her own country. My journey to London was yet more unpleasant than my abode at Tichmarsh; for the coach was crowded up with an old woman fatter than any of my hostesses on the rode. Her weight made the horses travel very heavily; but, to give them a breathing time, she would often stop us, and plead some necessity of nature, and tell us, we were all flesh and blood: but she did this so frequently, that at last we conspir'd against her; and that she might not be inconvenienc'd by staying in the coach, turn'd her out in a very dirty place, where she was to wade up to the ankles, before she cou'd reach the next hedge. When I was ridd of her, I came sick home, and kept my house for three weeks together; but, by advice of my doctour, takeing twice the bitter draught, with sena in it, and looseing at least twelve ounces of blood, by cupping on my neck, I am just well enough to go abroad in the afternoon; but am much afflicted that I have you a companion of my sickness: though I 'scap'd with one cold fit of an ague, and yours, I feare, is an intermitting feavour. Since I heard nothing of your father, whom I left ill, I hope he is recover'd of his reall sickness, and that your sister is well of hers, which was onely in imagination. My wife and sonn return you their most humble service, and I give mine to my cousin Steward.—Madam,

145

146

Your most obliged and
most obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

[*The superscription has not been preserved.*]

LETTER XXX.

TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Dec. 12th, —98.

All my letters being nothing but acknowledgements of your favours to me, 'tis no wonder if they are all alike: for they can but express the same thing, I being eternally the receiver, and you the giver. I wish it were in my power to turn the skale on the other hand, that I might see how you, who have so excellent a wit, cou'd thank on your side. Not to name my self or my wife, my sonn Charles is the great commender of your last receiv'd present; who being of late somewhat indispos'd, uses to send for some of the same sort, which we call heer marrow-puddings, for his suppers; but the tast of yours has so spoyl'd his markets heer, that there is not the least comparison betwixt them. You are not of an age to be a Sybill, and yet I think you are a prophetess; for the direction on your basket was for him; and he is likely to enjoy the greatest part of them: for I always think the young are more worthy than the old; especially since you are one of the former sort, and that he mends upon your medicine.—I am very glad to hear my cousin, your father, is coming or come to town; perhaps this ayr may be as beneficiall to him as

147

it has been to me: but you tell me nothing of your own health, and I fear Cotterstock is too agueish for this season.—My wife and son give you their most humble thanks and service; as I do mine to my cousin Steward; and am, Madam,

Your most oblig'd obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Steward,
Att Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in the county of Northampton, These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.*

LETTER XXXI.

TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Candlemas-Day, 1698[-9.]

Old men are not so insensible of beauty, as it may be, you young ladies think. For my own part, I must needs acknowledge, that your fair eyes had made me your slave before I received your fine presents. Your letter puts me out of doubt that they have lost nothing of their luster, because it was written with your own hand; and not heareing of a feavour or an ague, I will please my self with the thoughts that they have wholly left you. I wou'd also flatter my self with the hopes of waiting on you at Cotterstock some time next summer; but my want of health may perhaps hinder me. But if I am well enough to travell as farr northward as Northamptonshyre, you are sure of a guest, who has been too well us'd not to trouble you again.

My sonn, of whom you have done me the favour to enquire, mends of his indisposition very slowly; the ayr of England not agreeing with him hetherto so well as that of Italy. The Bath is propos'd by the doctors, both to him and me: but we have not yet resolved absolutely on that journey; for that city is so close and so ill situated, that perhaps the ayr may do us more harm than the waters can do us good: for which reason we intend to try them heer first; and if we find not the good effect which is promis'd of them, we will save our selves the pains of goeing thether. In the mean time, betwixt my intervals of physique, and other remedies which I am using for my gravel, I am still drudgeing on: always a poet, and never a good one. I pass my time sometimes with Ovid, and sometimes with our old English poet Chaucer; translating such stories as best please my fancy; and intend, besides them, to add somewhat of my own; so that it is not impossible, but ere the summer be pass'd, I may come down to you with a volume in my hand, like a dog out of the water, with a duck in his mouth. As for the rarities you promise, if beggars might be choosers, a part of a chine of honest bacon wou'd please my appetite more than all the marrow puddings; for I like them better plain; having a very vulgar stomach. My wife, and your cousin, Charles, give you their most humble service, and thanks for your remembrance of them. I present my own to my worthy cousin, your husband, and am, with all respect,

148

Madam,
Your most obliged servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For
Mrs Stewart, att Cotterstock
near Oundle, in Northamptonshyre,
These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.*

149

LETTER XXXII.

TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Thursday, Feb. 9th.—98[-9.]

For this time I must follow a bad example, and send you a shorter letter than your short one: you were hinder'd by dancers, and I am forc'd to dance attendance all this afternoon after a troublesome business, so soon as I have written this, and seal'd it. Onely I can assure you, that your father and mother, and all your relations, are in health, or were yesterday, when I sent to enquire of their welfare. On Tuesday night we had a violent wind, which blew down three of my chimneys, and dismantled all one side of my house, by throwing down the tiles. My neighbours, and indeed all the town, suffer'd more or less; and some were kill'd. The great trees in St James's Park are many of them torn up from the roots; as they were before Oliver Cromwell's death,¹⁴⁹ and the late queen's: but your father had no damage. I sent my man for the present you designed me; but he return'd empty-handed; for there was no such man as *Carter* a carrier, inning at the

Bear and Ragged Staff in Smithfield, nor any one there ever heard of such a person; by which I guess that some body has deceived you with a counterfeited name. Yet my, obligations are the same; and the favour shall be always own'd by,

150

Madam,
Your most humble servant,
and kinsman,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Stewart,
Att Cotterstock neare Oundle, &c.*

**LETTER XXXIII.
TO MRS STEWARD.**

MADAM,

March the 4th, 1698[-9.]

I have reason to be pleas'd with writing to you, because you are daily giving me occasions to be pleas'd. The present which you made me this week, I have receiv'd; and it will be part of the treat I am to make to three of my friends about Tuesday next: my cousin Driden, of Chesterton, having been also pleas'd to add to it a turkey hen with eggs, and a good young goose; besides a very kind letter, and the news of his own good health, which I value more than all the rest; he being so noble a benefactor to a poor and so undeserving a kinsman, and one of another persuasion in matters of religion. Your enquiry of his welfare, and sending also mine, have at once oblig'd both him and me. I hope my good cousin Stewart will often visit him, especially before hunting goes out,¹⁵⁰ to be a comfort to him in his sorrow for the loss of his deare brother,¹⁵¹ who was a most extraordinary well-natur'd man, and much my friend. Exercise, I know, is my cousin Driden's life, and the oftner he goes out will be the better for his health. We poor Catholics daily expect a most severe proclamation to come out against us;¹⁵² and at the same time are satisfied that the king is very unwilling to persecute us, considering us to be but an handful, and those disarmed; but the archbishop of Canterbury is our heavy enemy, and heavy indeed he is in all respects.¹⁵³

151

152

This day was played a revived comedy of Mr Congreve's, called "The Double Dealer," which was never very taking. In the play-bill was printed—"Written by Mr Congreve; with severall expressions omitted." What kind of expressions those were, you may easily guess, if you have seen the Monday's Gazette, wherein is the king's order for the reformation of the stage:¹⁵⁴ but the printing an author's name in a play-bill is a new manner of proceeding, at least in England. When any papers of verses in manuscript, which are worth your reading, come abroad, you shall be sure of them; because, being a poetess yourself, you like those entertainments. I am still drudging at a book of Miscellanies,¹⁵⁵ which I hope will be well enough; if otherwise, threescore and seven may be pardon'd.—Charles is not yet so well recover'd as I wish him; but I may say, without vanity, that his virtue and sobriety have made him much belov'd in all companies. Both he and his mother give you their most humble acknowledgments of your rememb'ring them. Be pleas'd to give mine to my cousin Stewart, who am both his and your

153

Most obliged obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

You may see I was in hast, by writing on the wrong side of the paper.

For Mrs Stewart, etc. ut supra.

**LETTER XXXIV.
TO MRS STEWARD.**

MADAM,

Tuesday, July the 11th, [1699.]

As I cannot accuse myself to have receiv'd any letters from you without answer, so, on the other side, I am oblig'd to believe it, because you say it. 'Tis true, I have had so many fitts of sickness, and so much other unpleasant business, that I may possibly have receiv'd those favours, and deferr'd my acknowledgment till I forgot to thank you for them. However it be, I cannot but confess, that never was any unanswering man so civilly reproach'd by a fair lady. I presum'd to send you word by your sisters¹⁵⁶ of the trouble I intended you this summer; and added a petition, that you would please to order some small beer to be brew'd for me without hops, or with a very inconsiderable quantity; because I lost my health last year by drinking bitter beer at Tichmarsh. It may perhaps be sour, but I like it not the worse, if it be small enough. What els I have to request, is onely the favour of your coach, to meet me at Oundle, and to convey me to you: of which I shall not fail to give you timely notice. My humble service attends my cousin Stewart and

154

your relations at Oundle. My wife and sonn desire the same favour; and I am particularly,

Madam,
Your most obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

For Mrs Stewart, etc.

LETTER XXXV.
TO SAMUEL PEPYS, ESQ.¹⁵⁷

PADRON MIO,

July the 14th, 1699.

I remember, last year, when I had the honour of dineing with you, you were pleased to recommend to me the character of Chaucer's "Good Parson." Any desire of yours is a command to me; and accordingly I have put it into my English, with such additions and alterations as I thought fit. Having translated as many Fables from Ovid, and as many Novills from Boccace and Tales from Chaucer, as will make an indifferent large volume in folio, I intend them for the press in Michaelmas term next. In the mean time, my Parson desires the favour of being known to you, and promises, if you find any fault in his character, he will reform it. Whenever you please, he shall wait on you, and for the safer conveyance, I will carry him in my pocket; who am

155

My *Padrons* most obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

For Samuel Pepys, Esq.
Att his house in York-street, These.

156

LETTER XXXVI.
ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING BY MR PEPYS.

SIR,

Friday, July 14, 1699.

You truly have obliged mee; and possibly, in saying so, I am more in earnest then you can readily think; as verily hoping, from this your copy of one "Good Parson," to fancy some amends made mee for the hourly offence I beare with from the sight of so many lewd originalls.

I shall with great pleasure attend you on this occasion, when ere you'l permit it; unless you would have the kindness to double it to mee, by suffering my coach to wayte on you (and who you can gayne mee y^e same favour from) hither, to a cold chicken and a sallade, any noone after Sunday, as being just stepping into the ayre for 2 days.

I am, most respectfully,
Your honord and obed^{nt} servant,
S. P.

LETTER XXXVII.
TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Saturday, Aug. 5th, 1699.

This is only a word, to threaten you with a troublesome guest, next week: I have taken places for my self and my sonn in the Oundle coach, which sets out on Thursday next the tenth of this present August; and hope to wait on a fair lady at Cotterstock on Friday the eleventh. If you please to let your coach come to Oundle, I shall save my cousin Creed the trouble of hers. All heer are your most humble servants, and particularly an old cripple, who calls him self

157

Your most obliged kinsman,
And admirer,
JOHN DRYDEN.

For Mrs Stewart, Att
Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshire. These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.

LETTER XXXVIII.

TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Sept. 28th, 1699.

Your goodness to me will make you sollicitous of my welfare since I left Cotterstock. My journey has in general been as happy as it cou'd be, without the satisfaction and honour of your company. 'Tis true, the master of the stage-coach has not been over civill to me: for he turned us out of the road at the first step, and made us go to Pilton; there we took in a fair young lady of eighteen, and her brother, a young gentleman; they are related to the Treshams, but not of that name: thence we drove to Higham, where we had an old serving-woman, and a young fine mayd: we din'd at Bletso, and lay at Silso, six miles beyond Bedford. There we put out the old woman, and took in Councillour Jennings his daughter; her father goeing along in the Kittering coach, or rideing by it, with other company. We all din'd at Hatfield together, and came to town safe at seaven in the evening. We had a young doctour, who rode by our coach, and seem'd to have a smickering¹⁵⁸ to our youg lady of Pilton, and ever rode before to get dinner in a readiness. My sonn, Charles, knew him formerly a Jacobite; and now going over to Antigoo, with Colonel Codrington,¹⁵⁹ haveing been formerly in the West Indies.—Which of our two young ladies was the handsomer, I know not. My sonn liked the Councillour's daughter best: I thought they were both equal. But not goeing to Tichmarsh Grove, and afterwards by Catworth, I missed my two couple of rabbets, which my cousin, your father, had given me to carry with me, and cou'd not see my sister by the way: I was likewise disappointed of Mr Cole's Ribadavia wine: but I am almost resolved to sue the stage coach, for putting me six or seaven miles out of the way, which he cannot justify.

158

Be pleased to accept my acknowledgment of all your favours, and my Cousin Stuart's; and by employing my sonn and me in any thing you desire to have done, give us occasion to take our revenge on our kind relations both at Oundle and Cotterstock. Be pleas'd, your father, your mother, your two fair sisters, and your brother,¹⁶⁰ may find my sonn's service and mine made acceptable to them by your delivery; and believe me to be with all manner of gratitude, give me leave to add, all manner of adoration,

159

Madam,
Your most obliged obedient Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Stuart, Att
Cotterstock near Oundle,
In Northamptonshire,
These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.*

LETTER XXXIX.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE CHARLES MONTAGUE.¹⁶¹

SIR,

[Octob. 1699.]

These verses¹⁶² had waited on you with the former, but that they wanted that correction which I have given them, that they may the better endure the sight of so great a judge and poet. I am now in feare that I purged them out of their spirit; as our Master Busby us'd to whip a boy so long, till he made him a confirm'd blockhead. My Cousin Driden saw them in the country; and the greatest exception he made to them Avas a satire against the Dutch valour in the last war. He desir'd me to omit it, (to use his own words) "out of the respect he had to his Sovereign." I obeyed his commands, and left onely the praises, which I think are due to the gallantry of my own countrymen. In the description which I have made of a Parliament-man,¹⁶³ I think I have not only drawn the features of my worthy kinsman, but have also given my own opinion of what an Englishman in Parliament ought to be; and deliver it as a memorial of my own principles to all posterity. I have consulted the judgment of my unbyass'd friends, who have some of them the honour to be known to you: and they think there is nothing which can justly give offence in that part of the poem. I say not this to cast a blind on your judgment, (which I could not do, if I endeavoured it,) but to assure you, that nothing relating to the publique shall stand without your permission; for it were to want common sence to desire your patronage, and resolve to disoblige you. And as I will not hazard my hopes of your protection, by refusing to obey you in any thing which I can perform with my conscience or my honour, so I am very confident you will never impose any other terms on me. My thoughts at present are fix'd on Homer; and by my translation of the first Iliad, I find him a poet more according to my genius than Virgil, and consequently hope I may do him more justice in his fiery way of writeing; which, as it is liable to more faults, so it is capable of more beauties, than the exactness and sobriety of Virgil. Since 'tis for my country's honour, as well as for my own, that I am willing to undertake this task, I despair not of

160

161

being encourag'd in it by your favour, who am

Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XL.

TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Nov. 7th, [1699.]

Even your expostulations are pleasing to me; for though they shew you angry, yet they are not without many expressions of your kindness; and therefore I am proud to be so chidden. Yet I cannot so farr abandon my own defence, as to confess any idleness or forgetfulness on my part. What has hind'red me from writeing to you, was neither ill health, nor, a worse thing, ingratitude; but a flood of little businesses, which yet are necessary to my subsistance, and of which I hop'd to have given you a good account before this time: but the court rather speaks kindly of me, than does any thing for me, though they promise largely; and perhaps they think I will advance as they go backward, in which they will be much deceiv'd; for I can never go an inch beyond my conscience and my honour.¹⁶⁴ If they will consider me as a man who has done my best to improve the language, and especially the poetry, and will be content with my acquiescence under the present government, and forbearing satire on it, that I can promise, because I can perform it; but I can neither take the oaths, nor forsake my religion; because I know not what church to go to, if I leave the Catholique; they are all so divided amongst them selves in matters of faith necessary to salvation, and, yet all assumeing the name of Protestants. May God be pleas'd to open your eyes, as he has open'd mine! Truth is but one; and they who have once heard of it, can plead no excuse, if they do not embrace it. But these are things too serious for a trifling letter.

162

If you desire to hear any thing more of my affairs, the Earl of Dorsett, and your cousin Montague, have both seen the two poems, to the Duchess of Ormond, and my worthy cousin Driden; and are of opinion, that I never writt better. My other friends are divided in their judgments, which to preferr; but the greater part are for those to my dear kinsman; which I have corrected with so much care, that they will now be worthy of his sight, and do neither of us any dishonour after our death.

163

There is this day to be acted a new tragedy, made by Mr Hopkins,¹⁶⁵ and, as I believe, in rhyme. He has formerly written a play in verse, call'd "Boadicea," which you fair ladyes lik'd; and is a poet who writes good verses without knowing how or why; I mean, he writes naturally well, without art, or learning, or good sence. Congreve is ill of the gout at Barnet Wells. I have had the honour of a visite from the Earl of Dorsett, and din'd with him.—Matters in Scotland are in a high ferment,¹⁶⁶ and next door to a breach betwixt the two nations; but they say from court, that France and we are hand and glove. 'Tis thought, the king will endeavour to keep up a standing army, and make the stirr in Scotland his pretence for it; my cousin Driden,¹⁶⁷ and the country party, I suppose, will be against it; for when a spirit is rais'd, 'tis hard conjuring him down again. —You see I am dull by my writeing news; but it may be my cousin Creed¹⁶⁸ may be glad to hear what I believe is true, though not very pleasing. I hope he recovers health in the country, by his staying so long in it. My service to my cousin Stuart, and all at Oundle. I am, faire Cousine,

164

Your most obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Stuart, Att
Cotterstock, near Oundle,
In Northamptonshyre,
These.
To be left at the Posthouse in Oundle.*

LETTER XLI

TO MRS ELIZABETH THOMAS, JUN.¹⁶⁹

MADAM,

Nov. 12, 1699.

The letter you were pleas'd to direct for me, to be left at the coffee-house last summer, was a great honour; and your verses¹⁷⁰ were, I thought, too good to be a woman's; some of my friends, to whom I read them, were of the same opinion. 'Tis not over-gallant, I must confess, to say this of the fair sex; but most certain it is, that they generally write with more softness than strength. On the contrary, you want neither vigour in your thoughts, nor force in your expressions, nor harmony in your numbers; and methinks I find much of Orinda¹⁷¹ in your manner; to whom I had

165

the honour to be related, and also to be known. But I continued not a day in the ignorance of the person to whom I was oblig'd; for, if you remember, you brought the verses to a bookseller's shop, and enquir'd there, how they might be sent to me. There happen'd to be in the same shop a gentleman, who heareing you speak of me, and seeing a paper in your hand, imagin'd it was a libel against me, and had you watch'd by his servant, till he knew both your name, and where you liv'd, of which he sent me word immediately. Though I have lost his letter, yet I remember you live some where about St Giles's,¹⁷² and are an only daughter. You must have pass'd your time in reading much better books than mine; or otherwise you cou'd not have arriv'd to so much knowledge as I find you have. But whether Sylph or Nymph, I know not: those fine creatures, as your author, Count Gabalis, assures us,¹⁷³ have a mind to be christen'd, and since you do me the favour to desire a name from me, take that of Corinna, if you please; I mean not the lady with whom Ovid was in love, but the famous Theban poetess, who overcame Pindar five times, as historians tell us. I would have call'd you Sapho, but that I hear you are handsomer. Since you find I am not altogether a stranger to you, be pleas'd to make me happier by a better knowledge of you; and in stead of so many unjust praises which you give me, think me only worthy of being,

166

167

Madam,
Your most humble servant,
and admirer,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XLII.

TO MRS ELIZABETH THOMAS, JUN.¹⁷⁴

MADAM,

[Nov. 1699.]

The great desire which I observe in you to write well, and those good parts which God Almighty and nature have bestow'd on you, make me not to doubt, that, by application to study, and the reading of the best authors, you may be absolute mistress of poetry. 'Tis an unprofitable art to those who profess it; but you, who write only for your diversion, may pass your hours with pleasure in it, and without prejudice; always avoiding (as I know you will,) the licence which Mrs Behn¹⁷⁵ allow'd her self, of writeing loosely, and giveing, if I may have leave to say so, some scandall to the modesty of her sex. I confess, I am the last man who ought, in justice, to arraign her, who have been my self too much a libertine in most of my poems; which I shou'd be well contented I had time either to purge, or to see them fairly burn'd. But this I need not say to you, who are too well born, and too well principled, to fall into that mire.

168

In the mean time, I would advise you not to trust too much to Virgil's Pastorals; for as excellent as they are, yet Theocritus is far before him, both in softness of thought, and simplicity of expression. Mr Creech has translated that Greek poet, which I have not read in English. If you have any considerable faults, they consist chiefly in the choice of words, and the placing them so as to make the verse run smoothly; but I am at present so taken up with my own studies, that I have not leisure to descend to particulars; being, in the mean time, the fair Corinna's

Most humble and most
faithful Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

P.S. I keep your two copies¹⁷⁶ till you want them, and are pleas'd to send for them.

169

LETTER XLIII.

TO MRS STEWARD.

Saturday, Nov. 26, [1699.]

After a long expectation, Madam, at length your happy letter came to your servant, who almost despair'd of it. The onely comfort I had, was, my hopes of seeing you, and that you defer'd writeing, because you wou'd surprise me with your presence, and beare your relations company to town.—Your neighbour, Mr Price, has given me an apprehension, that my cousin, your father, is in some danger of being made sheriff the following yeare; but I hope 'tis a jealousy without ground, and that the warm season only keeps him in the country.—If you come up next week, you will be entertain'd with a new tragedy, which the author of it, one Mr Dennis, cries up at an excessive rate; and Colonel Codrington, who has seen it, prepares the world to give it loud applauses. 'Tis called "Iphigenia," and imitated from Euripides, an old Greek poet.¹⁷⁷ This is to be acted at Betterton's house; and another play of the same name is very shortly to come on the stage in Drury-Lane.—I was lately to visite the Duchess of Norfolk,¹⁷⁸ and she speaks of you with much affection and respect. Your cousin Montague,¹⁷⁹ after the present session of parliament, will be created Earl of Bristoll.¹⁸⁰ and I hope is much my friend: but I doubt I am in no condition

170

of having a kindness done, having the Chancellour¹⁸¹ my enemy; and not being capable of renouncing the cause for which I have so long suffer'd,—My cousin Driden of Chesterton is in town, and lodges with my brother in Westminster.¹⁸² My sonn has seen him, and was very kindly received by him.—Let this letter stand for nothing, because it has nothing but news in it, and has so little of the main business, which is to assure my fair cousine how much I am her admirer, and her

Most devoted Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

I write no recommendations of service to our friends at Oundle, because I suppose they are leaving that place; but I wish my Cousin Stuart a boy, as like Miss Jem:¹⁸³ as he and you can make him. My wife and sonn are never forgetfull of their acknowledgments to you both.

171

*For Mrs Stuart, Att
Cotterstock near Oundle,
in the County of Northampton, These.
To be left at the Posthouse in Oundle.*

LETTER XLIV.

TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Thursday, Dec. the 14, 1699.

When I have either too much business or want of health, to write to you, I count my time is lost, or at least my conscience accuses me that I spend it ill. At this time my head is full of cares, and my body ill at ease. My book is printing,¹⁸⁴ and my bookseller makes no hast. I had last night at bed-time an unwelcome fit of vomiting; and my sonn, Charles, lyes sick upon his bed with the colique, which has been violent upon him for almost a week. With all this, I cannot but remember that you accus'd me of barbarity, I hope in jeast onely, for mistaking one sheriff for another, which proceeded from my want of heareing well. I am heartily sorry that a chargeable office is fallen on my cousin Stuart.¹⁸⁵ But my Cousin Driden comforts me, that it must have come one time or other, like the small-pox; and better have it young than old. I hope it will leave no great marks behind it, and that your fortune will no more feel it than your beauty, by the addition of a year's wearing. My cousine, your mother, was heer yesterday, to see my wife, though I had not the happiness to be at home.—Both the "Iphigenias" have been play'd with bad success;¹⁸⁶ and being both acted one against the other in the same week, clash'd together, like two rotten ships which could not endure the shock, and sunk to rights. The King's proclamation against vice and profaneness is issued out in print;¹⁸⁷ but a deep disease is not to be cur'd with a slight medicine. The parsons, who must read it, will find as little effect from it, as from their dull sermons: 'tis a scare-crow, which will not fright many birds from preying on the fields and orchards. The best news I heare is, that the land will not be charg'd very deep this yeare: let that comfort you for your shrievalty, and continue me in your good graces, who am, fair cousin,

172

173

Your most faithfull oblig'd servant,
JO. DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Stuart,
Att Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshyre, These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.*

LETTER XLV.

TO MRS ELIZABETH THOMAS, JUN.

MADAM,

Friday, Dec. 29, 1699.

I have sent your poems back again, after having kept them so long from you; by which you see I am like the rest of the world, an impudent borrower, and a bad pay-master. You take more care of my health than it deserves; that of an old man is always crazy, and, at present, mine is worse than usual, by a St Anthony's fire in one of my legs; though the swelling is much abated, yet the pain is not wholly gone, and I am too weak to stand upon it. If I recover, it is possible I may attempt Homer's Iliad. A specimen of it (the first book) is now in the press, among other poems of mine, which will make a volume in folio, of twelve shillings' price; and will be published within this month. I desire, fair author, that you will be pleas'd to continue me in your good graces, who am, with all sincerity and gratitude,

174

Your most humble servant,

and admirer,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XLVI.
TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Feb. 23d. [1699-1700.]

Though I have not leisure to thank you for the last trouble I gave you, yet having by me two lampoons lately made, I know not but they may be worth your reading; and therefore have presum'd to send them. I know not the authours; but the town will be gheasing. The "Ballad of the Pews," which are lately rais'd higher at St James's church,¹⁸⁸ is by some sayd to be Mr Manwareing, or my Lord Peterborough. The poem of the "Confederates" some think to be Mr Walsh: the copies are both lik'd.¹⁸⁹ And there are really two factions of ladyes, for the two playhouses. If you do not understand the names of some persons mention'd, I can help you to the knowledge of them. You know Sir Tho: Skipwith is master of the playhouse in Drury-Lane; and my Lord Scarsdale is the patron of Betterton's house, being in love with somebody there. The Lord Scott is second sonn to the Duchess of Monmouth. I need not tell you who my Lady Darentwater is; but it may be you know not her Lord is a poet, and none of the best. Forgive this hasty billet from

175

176

177

178

Your most obliged servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Stewart,
Att Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshyre, These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.*

LETTER XLVII.
TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Tuesday, March 12th, 1699 [-1700.]

'Tis a week since I received the favour of a letter, which I have not yet, acknowledg'd to you. About that time my new poems were publish'd, which are not come till this day into my hands. They are a debt to you, I must confess; and I am glad, because they are so unworthy to be made a present. Your sisters, I hope, will be so kind to have them convey'd to you; that my writeings may have the honour of waiting on you, which is deny'd to me. The town encourages them with more applause than any thing of mine deserves; and particularly, my cousin Driden accepted one from me so very indulgently, that it makes me more and more in love with him. But all our hopes of the House of Commons are wholly dash'd. Our proprieties are destroy'd; and rather than we shou'd not perish, they have made a breach in the Magna Charta;²⁰³ for which God forgive them! Congreve's new play has had but moderate success, though it deserves much better.²⁰⁴ I am neither in health, nor do I want afflictions of any kind; but am, in all conditions,

179

Madam,
Your most oblig'd obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Stuart, att Cotterstock,
near Oundle, These.
By the Oundle Carrier, with
a book directed to her, These.
Northamptonshyre.*

180

LETTER XLVIII.
TO MRS STEWARD.

MADAM,

Thursday, April the 11th, 1700.

The ladies of the town have infected you at a distance; they are all of your opinion, and, like my last book of Poems,²⁰⁵ better than any thing they have formerly seen of mine. I always thought my verses to my cousin Driden were the best of the whole; and to my comfort, the town thinks

them so; and he, which pleases me most, is of the same judgment, as appears by a noble present he has sent me, which surprised me, because I did not in the least expect it. I doubt not, but he receiv'd what you were pleas'd to send him; because he sent me the letter, which you did me the favour to write me. At this very instant, I heare the guns, which, going off, give me to understand, that the King is goeing to the Parliament to pass acts, and consequently to prorogue them; for yesterday I heard, that both he and the Lords have given up the cause, and the House of Commons have gained an entire victory.²⁰⁶ Though under the rose, I am of opinion, that much of the confidence is abated on either side, and that whensoever they meet next, it will give that House a farther occasion of encroaching on the prerogative and the Lords; for they, who beare the purse, will rule. The Parliament being risen, my cousin Driden will immediately be with you, and, I believe, return his thanks in person. All this while I am lame at home, and have not stirr'd abroad this moneth at least. Neither my wife nor Charles are well, but have intrusted their service in my hand. I humbly add my own to the unwilling High Sheriff,²⁰⁷ and wish him fairly at an end of his trouble.

181

The latter end of last week, I had the honour of a visite from my cousine, your mother, and my cousine Dorothy, with which I was much comforted. Within this moneth there will be play'd, for my profit, an old play of Fletcher's, call'd the "Pilgrim," corrected by my good friend Mr Vanbrook;²⁰⁸ to which I have added a new masque; and am to write a new prologue and epilogue. Southern's tragedy, call'd the "Revolt of Capua," will be play'd at Betterton's house within this fortnight. I am out with that Company, and therefore, if I can help it, will not read it before 'tis acted, though the authour much desires I shou'd. Do not think I will refuse a present from fair hands; for I am resolv'd to save my bacon. I beg your pardon for this slovenly letter; but I have not health to transcribe it.²⁰⁹ My service to my cousin, your brother, who, I heare, is happy in your company, which he is not who most desires it, and who is, Madam,

182

Your most obliged obedient
Servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

*For Mrs Stuart,
Att Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshyre, These.
To be left with the
Postmaster of Oundle.*

APPENDIX.

183

APPENDIX.

No. I.

DRYDEN'S *Degree as Master of Arts, granted by the Archbishop of Canterbury, preserved in the Faculty Book*, (Book 6. p. 236. b.)

"Dispensatio JOANNI DRYDEN, pro gradu Artium Magistri.

"GILBERTUS providentiâ divinâ Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, &c. dilecto nobis in Christo JOANNI DRYDEN, in Artibus Baccalaureo, perantiquâ Dreydenorum familiâ in agro Northamptoniensi oriundo, salutem et gratiam. QUUM in scholis rite constitutis mos laudabilis et consuetudo invaluerit, approbatione tam ecclesiarum bene reformatarum, quam hominum doctissimorum, à multis retrò annis, ut quicumque in aliqua artium liberalium scientia cum laude desudaverint, insigni aliquo dignitatis gradu decorarentur. Quum etiam, publicâ legum auctoritate muniti, Cantuarienses Archiepiscopi gradus prædictos et honoris titulos in homines bene merentes conferendi potestate gaudeant et jamdudum gavisi sint, prout ex libro authentico de Facultatibus taxandis Parlamenti auctoritate confirmato pleniùs apparet; Nos igitur prædictâ auctoritate freti, et antecessorum nostrorum exemplum imitati, te Joannem prædictum, cujus vitæ probitas, bonarum literarum scientiâ, morumque integritas, vel ipsius domini Regis testimonio, perspectæ sunt, MAGISTRI IN ARTIBUS titulo et gradu insigniri decrevimus, et tenore presentium in Artibus Magistrum actuaalem creamus, pariterque in numerum Magistrorum in Artibus hujusce

186

regni aggregamus; juramento infra scripto prius per nos de te exacto, et a te jurato:—*Ego Joannes Dryden, ad gradum et titulum Magistri in Artibus, per Reverendissimum in Christo patron ac dominum, Gilbertum divinâ providentiâ Cantuariensem Archiepiscopum, totius Angliæ Primatem et Metropolitanum, admittendus, teste mihi conscientiâ testificor serenissimum nostrum regem Carolum Secundum esse unicum et supremum gubernatorem hujusce regni Angliæ, &c. sicut me Deus adjuvet, per sacra Dei evangelia.*—Proviso semper quod hæ literæ tibi non proficiant, nisi registrentur et subscribantur per Clericum Regiæ Majestatis ad Facultates in Cancellaria.

“Dat. sub sigillo de Facultatibus, decimo septimo die mensis Junii, Anno Domini 1668, et nostræ translationis anno quinto.”

187

No. II.
DRYDEN'S PATENT.
Pat. 22. Car. II. p. 6. n. 6.

CHARLES THE SECOND, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c. to the lords commissioners of our treasury, treasurer, chancellor, under-treasurer, chamberlaines, and barons of the exchequer, of us, our heires and successors, now being, and that hereafter shall bee, and to all other the officers and ministers of our said court and of the receipt there, now being and that hereafter shall bee; and to all others to whom these presents shall come, greeting.

Know yee, that wee, for and in consideration of the many good and acceptable services by John Dryden, Master of Arts, and eldest sonne of Erasmus Dryden, of Tichmarsh, in the county of Northampton, esquire, to us heretofore done and performed, and taking notice of the learning and eminent abilities of him the said John Dryden, and of his great skill and elegant style both in verse and prose, and for diverse other good causes and considerations us thereunto especially moving, have nominated, constituted, declared, and appointed, and by these presents do nominate, constitute, declare, and appoint him, the said John Dryden, our POET LAUREAT and HISTORIOGRAPHER ROYAL; giving and granting unto him, the said John Dryden, all and singular the rights, privileges, benefits, and advantages thereunto belonging, as fully and amply as Sir Geoffery Chaucer, knight, Sir John Gower, knight, John Leland, esquire, William Camden, esquire, Benjamin Johnson, esquire, James Howell, esquire, Sir William D'Avenant, knight, or any other person or persons having or exercising the place or employment of Poet Laureat or Historiographer, or either of them, in the time of any of our royal progenitors, had or received, or might lawfully claim or demand, as incident or belonging unto the said places or employments, or either of them. And for the further and better encouragement of him, the said John Dryden, diligently to attend the said employment, we are graciously pleased to give and grant, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant, unto the said John Dryden, one annuity or yearly pension of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England, during our pleasure, to have and to hold, and yearly to receive the said annuity or pension of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England by the yeare, unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, from the death of the said Sir William D'Avenant lately deceased, for and during our pleasure, at the receipt of the exchequer, of us, our heirs and successors, out of the treasure of us, our heirs and successors, from time to time there remaining, by the hands of the treasurer or treasurers and chamberlains of us, our heirs and successors, there for the time being, at the four usual terms of the year, that is to say, at the feast of the nativity of St John the Baptist, St Michael the Archangel, the birth of our Lord God, and the annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, by even and equal portions to be paid, the first payment thereof to begin at the feast of the nativity of St John the Baptist next and immediately after the death of the said Sir William D'Avenant, deceased. Wherefore our will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, require, command, and authorize the said lords commissioners of our treasury, treasurer, chancellor, under-treasurer, chamberlains, and barons, and other officers and ministers of the said exchequer now and for the time being, not only to pay, or cause to be paid, unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, the said annuity or yearly pension of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England, according to our will and pleasure herein before expressed, but also from time to time to give full allowance of the same, according to the true meaning of these presents. And these presents, or the inrolment thereof, shall be unto all men whom it shall concern a sufficient warrant and discharge for the paying and allowing of the same accordingly, without any further or other warrant procured or obtained. And further, know ye, that we, of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant, unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, one butt or pipe of the best canary wine, to have, hold, receive, perceive, and take the said butt or pipe of canary wine unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, during our pleasure, out of our store of wines yearly and from time to time remaining at or in our cellars within or belonging to our palace of Whitehall. And for the better effecting of our will and pleasure herein, we do hereby require and command all and singular our officers, and ministers whom it shall or

188

189

may concern, or who shall have the care or charge of our said wines, that they, or some of them, do deliver, or cause to be delivered, the said butt or pipe of wine yearly, and once in every year, unto the said John Dryden or his assigns, during our pleasure, at such time and times as he or they shall demand or desire the same. And these presents, or the inrolment thereof, shall be unto all men whom it shall concern, a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf, although express mention, &c. In witness, &c.

Witness the King at Westminster, the eighteenth day of August. [1670.]

Per breve de privato sigillo.

No. III.
THE
AGREEMENT CONCERNING THE FABLES

I doe hereby promise to pay John Dryden, Esquire, or order, on the 25th of March, 1699, the sume of two hundred and fifty guineas, in consideration of ten thousand verses, which the said John Dryden, Esquire, is to deliver to me Jacob Tonson, when finished, whereof seaven thousand five hundred verses, more or lesse, are already in the said Jacob Tonson's possession. And I do hereby further promise and engage my selfe to make up the said sume of two hundred and fifty guineas, three hundred pounds sterling, to the said John Dryden, Esquire, his executors, administrators, or assigns, att the beginning of the second impression of the said ten thousand verses. In wittesse whereof, I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this twentieth day of March, 1698-9.

JACOB TONSON.

Sealed and delivered, being first
stampt pursuant to the acts of
Parliament for that purpose,
in the presence of
Benj. Portlock,
Will Congreve.

March the twenty-fourth, 1698.

Received then of Mr Jacob Tonson the sum of two hundred sixty-eight pounds fifteen shillings, in pursuance of an agreement for ten thousand verses to be delivered by me to the said Jacob Tonson, whereof I have already delivered to him about seven thousand five hundred, more or less: he the sayd Jacob Tonson being obliged to make up the foresayd sum of two hundred sixty-eight pounds fifteen shillings, three hundred pounds, at the beginning of the second impression or the foresayd ten thousand verses.

I say, received by me,
JOHN DRYDEN.

Witness, Charles Dryden.

The following receipt is written on the back of JACOB TONSON'S Agreement, dated March 20, 1698-9.

June 11, 1713. Received of the within-named Jacob Tonson, thirty-one pounds five shillings, which, with two hundred sixty-eight pounds fifteen shillings paid Mr John Dryden the 24th of March 1698, is in full for the copy of a book intituled "Dryden's FABLES," consisting of ten thousand verses, more or lesse: I say received as administratrix to the said John Dryden, of such effects as were not administered to by Charles Dryden.

ANN SYLVIVS.

Witnesses, Eliz. Jones.
Jacob Tonson, Jun^r.

Paid Mr Dryden, March the 23d, 1698.

	L.	s.	d.
In a bag in silver	100	0	0
In silver besides	21	15	6
66 Lewis d'ores at 17s. 6d.	57	15	0
83 Guyneas at ¹ 1 6	89	4	6

	268	15	0
250 Guineas at L. 1 1s. 6d. are	268	15	0
L.	s.	d.	
268	15	0	
31	5	0	
300	0	0	

No. IV.
MR RUSSEL'S BILL
 FOR
MR DRYDEN'S FUNERALLS.

	For the funerall of Esq ^{re} Dryden.		
	L.	s.	d.
A double coffin covered with cloath, and sett of [off] with work gilt with gold	5	0	0
A herse with six white Flanders horses	1	10	0
Covering the herse with velvet, and velvet housings for the horses	1	0	0
17 plumes of feathers for herse and horses	3	0	0
Hanging the Hall ²¹⁰ with a border of bays	5	0	0
6 dozen of paper escucheons for the Hall	3	12	0
A large pall of velvet	0	10	0
10 silk escucheons for the pall	2	10	0
24 buck: escucheons for herse and horses	2	8	0
12 shields and six shaffroones for ditto	2	8	0
3 mourning coaches with six horses	2	5	0
Silver dish and rosemary	0	5	0
8 scarves for musicioners	2	0	0
8 hatbands for ditto	1	0	0
17 yds of crape to cover their instruments	1	14	0
4 mourning cloakes	0	10	0
Pd 6 men moveing the corps to the Hall	0	6	0
8 horsemen in long cloakes to ride before the herse	4	0	0
13 footmen in velvet capps, to walk on each side the herse	1	19	0
6 porters that attended at the doores, and walked before the herse to the Abby, in mourning gowns and staves	1	10	0
An atchievement for the house	3	10	0
	45	17	0

We may add to these accounts the Description of the Funeral itself, extracted from the London Spy of WARD, who was doubtless a spectator.

“A deeper concern hath scarce been known to affect in general the minds of grateful and ingenious men, than the melancholy surprise of the worthy Mr Dryden’s death hath occasioned through the whole town, as well as in all other parts of the kingdom, where any persons either of wit or learning have taken up their residence. Wheresoever his incomparable writings have been scattered by the hands of the travellers into foreign nations, the loss of so great a man must needs be lamented amongst their bards and rabbies; and ’tis reasonable to believe the commendable industry of translations has been such, to render several of his most accurate performances into their own language, that their native country might receive the benefit, and themselves the reputation of so laudable an undertaking: and how far the wings of merit have conveyed the pleasing fruits of his exuberant fancy, is a difficult conjecture, considering what a continual correspondence our nation has with most parts of the universe. For it is reasonable to believe all Christian kingdoms and colonies at least, have been as much the better for his labours, as the world is the worse for the loss of him. Those who were his enemies while he was living, (for no man lives without,) his death has now made such friends to his memory, that they acknowledge they cannot but in justice give him this character, that he was one of the greatest scholars, the most correct dramatic poet, and the best writer of heroic verse, that any age has produced in England. And yet, to verify the old proverb, that poets, like prophets, have little honour in their own countries, notwithstanding his merits had justly entitled his corpse to the most magnificent and solemn interment the beneficence of the greatest spirits could have

bestowed on him; yet, 'tis credibly reported, the ingratitude of the age is such, that they had like to have let him pass in private to his grave, without those funeral obsequies suitable to his greatness, had it not been for that true British worthy, who, meeting with the venerable remains of the neglected bard passing silently in a coach, unregarded to his last home, ordered the corpse, by the consent of his few friends that attended him, to be respited from so obscure an interment, and most generously undertook, at his own expence, to revive his worth in the minds of a forgetful people, by bestowing on his peaceful dust a solemn funeral answerable to his merit; which memorable action alone will eternalize his fame with the greatest heroes, and add that lustre to his nobility, which time can never tarnish, but will shine with equal glory in all ages, and in the very teeth of envy bid defiance to oblivion. The management of the funeral was left to Mr Russel, pursuant to the directions of that honourable great man the lord Jefferies, concerned chiefly in the pious undertaking.

“The first honour done to his deserving relics, was lodging them in Physicians College, from whence they were appointed to take their last remove. The constituted day for the celebration of that office, which living heroes perform in respect to a dead worthy, was Monday the 13th of May, in the afternoon; at which time, according to the notice given, most of the nobility and gentry now in town assembled themselves together at the noble edifice aforesaid, in order to honour the corpse with their personal attendance. When the company were met, a performance of grave music, adapted to the solemn occasion, was communicated to the ears of the company, by the hands of the best masters in England, whose artful touches on their soft instruments diffused such harmonious influence amongst the attentive auditory, that the most heroic spirits in the whole assembly were unable to resist the passionate force of each dissolving strain, but melted into tears for the loss of so elegant and sweet a ravisher of human minds; and, notwithstanding their undaunted bravery, which had oft scorned death in the field, yet now, by music’s enchantment at the funeral of so great a poet, were softened beneath their own natures, into a serious reflection on mortality.

197

“When this part of the solemnity was ended, the famous Doctor G——th ascended the pulpit where the physicians make their lectures, and delivered, according to the Roman custom, a funeral oration in Latin on his deceased friend, which he performed with great approbation and applause of all such gentlemen that heard him, and were true judges of the matter; most rhetorically setting forth those elegies and encomiums which no poet hitherto, but the great Dryden, could ever truly deserve. When these rites were over in the College, the corpse, by bearers for that purpose, was handed into the hearse, being adorned with plumes of black feathers, and the sides hung round with the escutcheons of his ancestors, mixed with that of his lady’s; the hearse drawn by six stately Flanders horses; every thing being set off with the most useful ornaments to move regard, and affect the memories of the numberless spectators, as a means to encourage every sprightly genius to attempt something in their lives that may once render their dust worthy of so public a veneration. All things being put in due order for their movement, they began their solemn procession towards Westminster Abbey, after the following manner:

198

“The two beadles of the College marched first, in mourning cloaks and hat-bands, with the heads of their staffs wrapt in black crape scarfs, being followed by several other servile mourners, whose business was to prepare the way, that the hearse might pass less liable to interruption; next to these moved a concert of hautboys and trumpets, playing and sounding together a melancholy funeral-march, undoubtedly composed upon that particular occasion; (after these, the undertaker with his hat off, dancing through the dirt like a bear after a bagpipe. I beg the reader’s pardon for foisting in a jest in so improper a place, but as he walked by himself within a parenthesis, so I have here placed him, and hope none will be offended;) then came the hearse, as before described, most honourably attended with abundance of quality in their coaches and six horses; that it may be justly reported to posterity, no ambassador from the greatest emperor in all the universe, sent over with the welcome embassy to the throne of England, ever made his public entry to the court with half that honour as the corpse of the great Dryden did its last exit to the grave. In this order the nobility and gentry attended the hearse to Westminster Abbey, where the quire, assisted with the best masters in England, sung an Epicedium; and the last funeral rites being performed by one of the prebends, he was honourably interred between Chaucer and Cowley; where, according to report, will be erected a very stately monument, at the expence of some of the nobility, in order to recommend his worth, and to preserve his memory to all succeeding ages.”

199

200

No. V.
MRS THOMAS’S LETTERS
CONCERNING
DRYDEN’S DEATH AND FUNERAL;

Extracted from Wilson’s Life of Congreve, 1730.

[As tales of wonder are generally acceptable to the public, I insert these memorable Epistles, with the necessary caveat, that they are full of every kind of blunder and inconsistency.]

“These Memoirs were communicated to me by a lady, now living, with whom Mr Dryden corresponded under the name of Corinna, and which name he himself gave her.

‘SIR,

‘Mr Dryden was son of ——— Dryden, of an ancient and good family in Northamptonshire, by a sister of Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bart. of the same county; who has a handsome monument at Tichmarsh, erected in 1721, by the late widow Creed of Oundle, the daughter of another sister of Sir Gilbert’s, and niece to the famous Earl of Sandwich, who was killed in the Dutch war, 1667, being then admiral. He married Lady Elizabeth Howard, (a celebrated beauty) daughter to the old Earl of Berkshire, sister to Sir Robert Howard, Colonel Philip Howard, and Mr Edward Howard: (who wrote “The British Prince,” &c.;) she bore him three sons, Charles, John, and Harry. He lived many years in a very good house in Gerrard street, the 5th or 6th door on the left-hand from Newport-market. On the 19th of April, 1700, he said he had been very bad with the gout, and an erysipelas in one leg; but he was then very well, and designed to go soon abroad: but on the Friday following, he had eat a partridge for his supper; and going to take a turn in the little garden behind his house, was seized with a violent pain under the ball of the great-toe of his right-foot, that, unable to stand, he cried out for help, and was carried in by his servants; when, upon sending for surgeons, they found a small black spot in the place affected: He submitted to their present applications; and when gone, called his son Charles to him, using these words, “I know,” says he, “this black spot is a mortification; I know also, that it will seize my head, and that they will cut off my leg: but I command you, my son, by your filial duty, that you do not suffer me to be dismembered.” As he, too truly, foretold, the event proved; and his son was too dutiful to disobey his father’s commands. On the Wednesday morning following, being May-day, 1700, under the most excruciating dolours, he died. Dr Sprat, then bishop of Rochester, sent, on the Thursday, to Lady Elizabeth, that he would make a present of the ground, which was 40l. with all the other abbey-fees, &c. to his deceased friend. Lord Halifax sent also to my lady and Mr Charles, that if they would give him leave to bury Mr Dryden, he would inter him with a gentleman’s private funeral, and afterwards bestow 500l. on a monument in the Abbey; which, as they had no reason to refuse, they accepted. On the Saturday following the company came, the corpse was put into a velvet hearse, and eighteen mourning coaches, filled with company, attending. When, just before they began to move, Lord Jefferies, with some of his rakish companions, coming by, in wine, asked, whose funeral? and being told, “What!” cries he, “shall Dryden, the greatest honour and ornament of the nation, be buried after this private manner? No, gentlemen; let all that loved Mr Dryden, and honour his memory, alight, and join with me in gaining my lady’s consent, to let me have the honour of his interment, which shall be after another manner than this, and I will bestow 1000l. on a monument in the Abbey for him.” The gentlemen in the coaches not knowing of the bishop of Rochester’s favour, nor of Lord Halifax’s generous design, (these two noble spirits having, out of respect to the family, enjoined Lady Elizabeth and her son to keep their favour concealed to the world, and let it pass for her own expence, &c.), readily came out of the coaches, and attended Lord Jefferies up to the lady’s bedside, who was then sick, He repeated the purport of what he had before said; but she absolutely refusing, he fell on his knees, vowing never to rise till his request was granted. The rest of the company, by his desire, kneeled also; she being naturally of a timorous disposition, and then under a sudden surprise, fainted away. As soon as she recovered her speech, she cried, no, no. Enough, gentlemen, replied he, (rising briskly,) my lady is very good; she says, go, go. She repeated her former words with all her strength, but, alas! in vain, her feeble voice was lost in their acclamations of joy; and Lord Jefferies ordered the hearsemen to carry the corpse to Russell’s, the undertaker, in Cheapside, and leave it there, till he sent orders for the embalment, which, he added, should be after the royal manner. His directions were obeyed, the company dispersed, and Lady Elizabeth and Mr Charles remained inconsolable. Next morning Mr Charles waited on Lord Halifax, &c. to excuse his mother and self, by relating the real truth: but neither his lordship, nor the bishop, would admit of any plea; especially the latter, who had the Abbey lighted, the ground opened, the choir attending, an anthem ready set, and himself waiting, for some hours, without any corpse to bury, Russel, after three days expectance of orders for embalment, without receiving any, waits on Lord Jefferies, who, pretending ignorance of the matter, turned it off with an ill-natured jest, saying, “Those who observed the orders of a drunken frolic, deserved no better; that he remembered nothing at all of it, and he might do what he pleased with the corpse.” On this Mr Russell waits on Lady Elizabeth and Mr Dryden; but, alas! it was not in their power to answer. The season was very hot, the deceased had lived high and fast; and being corpulent, and abounding with gross humours, grew very offensive. The undertaker, in short, threatened to bring home the corpse, and set it before their door. It cannot be easily imagined, what grief, shame, and confusion, seized this unhappy family. They begged a day’s respite, which was granted. Mr Charles wrote a very handsome letter to Lord Jefferies, who returned it, with this cool answer, “He knew nothing of the matter, and would be troubled no more about it.” He then addressed the Lord Halifax and bishop of Rochester, who were both too justly, though unhappily, incensed, to do any thing in it. In this extreme distress, Dr Garth, a man who entirely loved Mr Dryden, and was withal a man of generosity and great humanity, sends for the corpse to the College of Physicians in Warwicklane, and proposed a funeral by subscription, to which himself set a most noble example; Mr Wycherley, and several others, among whom must not be forgotten, Henry Cromwell, Esq. Captain Gibbons, and Mr Christopher Metcalfe, Mr Dryden’s apothecary and intimate friend, (since a collegiate physician,) who, with many others,

201

202

203

204

contributed most largely to the subscription; and at last a day, about three weeks after his decease, was appointed for the interment at the Abbey. Dr Garth pronounced a fine Latin oration over the corpse at the College; but the audience being numerous, and the room large, it was requisite the orator should be elevated, that he might be heard; but, as it unluckily happened, there was nothing at hand but an old beer-barrel, which the doctor, with much good-nature, mounted; and, in the midst of his oration, beating time to the accent with his foot, the head broke in, and his feet sunk to the bottom, which occasioned the malicious report of his enemies, that he was turned a tub-preacher: However, he finished the oration with a superior grace and genius, to the loud acclamations of mirth, which inspired the mixed or rather mob-auditors. The procession began to move, a numerous train of coaches attended the hearse; but, good God! in what disorder, can only be expressed by a sixpenny pamphlet, soon after published, entitled, "Dryden's Funeral." At last the corpse arrived at the Abbey, which was all unlighted. No organ played, no anthem sung; only two of the singing boys preceded the corpse, who sung an ode of Horace, with each a small candle in their hand. The butchers and other mob broke in like a deluge, so that only about eight or ten gentlemen could get admission, and those forced to cut the way with their drawn swords. The coffin, in this disorder, was let down into Chaucer's grave, with as much confusion, and as little ceremony, as was possible; every one glad to save themselves from the gentlemen's swords, or the clubs of the mob. When the funeral was over, Mr Charles sent a challenge to Lord Jefferies, who refusing to answer it, he sent several others, and went often himself, but could neither get a letter delivered, nor admittance to speak to him; which so justly incensed him, that he resolved, since his lordship refused to answer him like a gentleman, he would watch an opportunity to meet him, and fight off hand, though with all the rules of honour; which his lordship hearing, left the town; and Mr Charles could never have the satisfaction to meet him, though he sought it till his death with the utmost application. This is the true state of the case, and surely no reflection to the manes of this great man.

205

"Thus it is very plain, that his being buried by contribution, was owing to a vile drunken frolic of the Lord Jefferies, as I have related. Mr Dryden enjoyed himself in plenty, while he lived, and the surplusage of his goods paid all his debts. After his decease, the Lady Elizabeth, his widow, took a lesser house in Sherrard-street, Golden-square, and had wherewithal to live frugally genteel, and keep two servants, to the day of her death, by the means of a small part of her fortune, which her relations had obliged Mr Dryden to secure to her on marriage. This was 80l. per annum, and duly paid at 20l. per quarter; so that, I can assure you, there was no want to her dying-day. He had only three sons, and all provided for like gentlemen. Mr Charles had served the Pontiff of Rome above nine years, in an honourable and profitable post, as usher to the palace, out of which he had an handsome stipend remitted by his brother John, whom, by the pope's favour, he left to officiate, while he came to visit his father, who dying soon after his arrival, he returned no more to Italy, but was unhappily drowned at Windsor in swimming cross the river. Mr John died in his post at Rome, and Harry the youngest was a religious; he had 30l. a year allowed by his college in Flanders, besides a generous salary from his near relation the too well-known Duchess of Norfolk, to whom he was domestic chaplain. Behold the great wants of this deplorable family!

206

I am, Sir,
Your's, &c.
CORINNA.

May 15, 1729.

P. S. 'Mr Dryden was educated at Westminster school, under the great Dr Bushby, being one of the king's scholars upon the royal foundation.'

'SIR,

'Upon recollection, I think it must have been that remarkably fine gentleman, Pope Clement XI., to whom Mr Charles Dryden was usher of the palace. His brother John died of a fever at Rome, not many months after his father, and was buried there; whether before the pope or after I cannot say; but the difference was not much. Mr Charles, who was drowned at Windsor, 1704, was doubtless buried there. Lady Elizabeth lived about eight years after her spouse, and for five years of the time, without any memory, which she lost by a fever in 1703; she was a melancholy object, and was, by her son Harry, as I was told, carried into the country, where she died. What country I never heard. I cannot certainly say where Mr Harry died, or whether before his mother or after.

'Mr Dryden never had any wife but Lady Elizabeth, whatever may have been reported.

'As he was a man of a versatile genius, he took great delight in judicial astrology; though only by himself. There were some incidents which proved his great skill, that were related to Lady Chudleigh at the Bath, and which she desired me to ask Lady Elizabeth about, as I after did; which she not only confirmed, by telling me the exact matter of fact, but added another, which had never been told to any; and which I can solemnly aver was some years before it came to pass. I purposely omitted these Narratives in the Memoirs of Mr Dryden, lest that this over-witty age, which so much ridicules prescience, should think the worse of all the rest; but, if you desire particulars, they shall be freely at your service.

207

16th June, 1729.

The Narratives referred to in the foregoing Letter, viz.

'Notwithstanding Mr Dryden was a great master of that branch of astronomy, called judicial astrology, there were very few, scarce any, the most intimate of his friends, who knew of his amusements that way, except his own family. In the year 1707, that deservedly celebrated Lady Chudleigh being at the Bath, was told by the Lady Elizabeth of a very surprising instance of this judgement on his eldest son Charles's horoscope. Lady Chudleigh, whose superior genius rendered her as little credulous on the topic of prescience, as she was on that of apparitions; yet withal was of so candid and curious a disposition, that she neither credited an attested tale on the quality or character of the relater, nor did she altogether despise it, though told by the most ignorant: Her steady zeal for truth always led her to search to the foundation, of it; and on that principle, at her return to London, she spoke to a gentlewoman of her acquaintance, that was well acquainted in Mr Dryden's family, to ask his widow about it; which she accordingly did. It is true, report has added many incidents to matter of fact; but the real truth, taken from Lady Elizabeth's own mouth, is in these words:

208

'When I was in labour of Charles, Mr Dryden being told it was decent to withdraw, laid his watch on the table, begging one of the ladies, then present, in a most solemn manner, to take an exact notice of the very minute when the child was born: which she did, and acquainted him therewith. This passed without any singular notice; many fathers having had such a fancy, without any farther thought. But about a week after, when I was pretty hearty, he comes into my room; 'My dear,' says he, 'you little think what I have been doing this morning;' "nor ever shall," said I, "unless you will be so good to inform me." 'Why, then,' cried he, 'I have been calculating this child's nativity, and in grief I speak it, he was born in an evil hour; Jupiter, Venus, and the Sun, were all under the earth, and the lord of his ascendant afflicted by a hateful square of Mars and Saturn. If he lives to arrive at his eighth year, he will go near to die a violent death on his very birth-day; but if he should escape, as I see but small hopes, he will, in his twenty-third year, be under the very same evil direction: and if he should, which seems almost impossible, escape that also, the thirty-third or thirty-fourth year is, I fear'—I interrupted him here, "O, Mr Dryden, what is this you tell me? my blood runs cold at your fatal speech; recal it, I beseech you. Shall my little angel, my Dryden boy, be doomed to so hard a fate? Poor innocent, what hast thou done? No: I will fold thee in my arms, and if thou must fall, we will both perish together." A flood of tears put a stop to my speech; and through Mr Dryden's comfortable persuasions, and the distance of time, I began to be a little appeased, but always kept the fatal period in my mind. At last the summer arrived, August was the inauspicious month in which my dear son was to enter on his eighth year. The court being in progress, and Mr Dryden at leisure, he was invited to my brother Berkshire's to keep the long vacation with him at Charleton in Wilts; I was also invited to my uncle Mordaunt's, to pass the remainder of the summer at his country-seat. All this was well enough; but when we came to dividing the children, I would have had him took John, and let me have the care of Charles; because, as I told him, a man might be engaged in company, but a woman could have no pretence for not guarding of the evil hour. Poor Mr Dryden was in this too absolute, and I as positive. In fine, we parted in anger; and, as a husband always will be master, he took Charles, and I was forced to be content with my son John. But when the fatal day approached, such anguish of heart seized me, as none but a fond mother can form any idea of. I watched the post; that failed: I wrote and wrote, but no answer. Oh, my friend! judge what I endured, terrified with dreams, tormented by my apprehensions. I abandoned myself to despair, and remained inconsolable.

209

'The anxiety of my spirits occasioned such an effervescence of my blood, as threw me into so violent a fever, that my life was despaired of, when a letter came from my spouse, reproving my womanish credulity, and assured me all was well, and the child in perfect health; on which I mended daily, and recovered my wonted state of ease, till about six weeks after the fatal day, I received an *eclaircissement* from Mr Dryden, with a full account of the whole truth, which belike he feared to acquaint me with till the danger was over. It was this: In the month of August, being Charles's anniversary, it happened, that Lord Berkshire had made a general hunting-match, to which were invited all the adjacent gentlemen; Mr Dryden being at his house, and his brother-in-law, could not be dispensed with from appearing.

210

'I have told you, that Mr Dryden, either through fear of being thought superstitious, or thinking it a science beneath his study, was extremely cautious in letting any one know that he was a dabbler in astrology, therefore could not excuse his absence from the sport; but he took care to set the boy a double exercise in the Latin tongue, (which he taught his children himself,) with a strict charge not to stir out of the room till his return, well knowing the task he had set him would take up longer time. Poor Charles was all obedience, and sat close to his duty, when, as ill fate ordained, the stag made towards the house. The noise of the dogs, horns, &c. alarmed the family to partake of the sport; and one of the servants coming down stairs, the door being open, saw the child hard at his exercise without being moved. 'Master,' cried the fellow, 'why do you sit

there? come down, come down, and see the sport.' 'No,' replied Charles, 'my papa has forbid me, and I dare not.' 'Pish!' quoth the clown, 'vather shall never know it;' so takes the child by the hand, and leads him away; when, just as they came to the gate, the stag, being at bay with the dogs, cut a bold stroke, and leaped over the court-wall, which was very low and very old, and the dogs following, threw down at once a part of the wall ten yards in length, under which my dear child lay buried. He was as soon as possible dug out; but, alas, how mangled! his poor little head being crushed to a perfect mash. In this miserable condition he continued above six weeks, without the least hope of life. Through the Divine Providence he recovered, and in process of time, having a most advantageous invitation to Rome, from my uncle, Cardinal Howard, we sent over our two sons Charles and John; (having, through the grace of God, been ourselves admitted into the true Catholic faith;) they were received suitable to the grandeur and generosity of his eminence, and Charles immediately planted in a post of honour, as gentleman-usher to his Holiness, in which he continued about nine years. But what occasions me to mention this, is an allusion to my dear Mr Dryden's too fatal prediction. In his twenty-third year, being in perfect health, he had attended some ladies of the palace, his Holiness's nieces, as it was his place, on a party of pleasure. His brother John and he lodged together, at the top of an old round tower belonging to the Vatican, (with a well staircase, much like the Monument,) when he knew his brother Charles was returned, went up, thinking to find him there, and to go to bed. But, alas! no brother was there: on which he made a strict enquiry at all the places he used to frequent, but no news, more than that he was seen by the centinel to go up the staircase. On which he got an order for the door of the foundation of the tower to be opened, where they found my poor unfortunate son Charles mashed to a mummy, and weltering in his own blood. How this happened, he gave no farther account, when he could speak, than, that the heat of the day had been most excessive, and as he came to the top of the tower, he found himself seized with a megrim, or swimming in his head, and leaning against the iron rails, it is to be supposed, tipped over, five stories deep. Under this grievous mischance, his Holiness (God bless him!) omitted nothing that might conduce to his recovery; but as he lay many months without hopes of life, so when he did recover his health, it was always very imperfect, and he continues still to be of a hectic disposition.

211

212

'You see here (continued Lady Elizabeth) the too true fulfilling of two of my dear husband's fatal predictions. But, alas! my friend, there is a third to come, which is, that in his thirty-third or thirty-fourth year, he or I shall die a violent death; but he could not say which would go first. I heartily pray it may be myself: But as I have ten thousand fears, the daily challenges Charles sends to Lord Jefferies, on his ungenerous treatment of my dear Mr Dryden's corpse; and as he has some value for you, I beg, my dearest friend, that you would dissuade him as much as you can from taking that sort of justice on Lord Jefferies, lest it should fulfil his dear father's prediction.'

"Thus far Lady Elizabeth's own words.

"This, if required, I can solemnly attest was long before Mr Charles died; to the best of my remembrance it was in 1701 or 1702, I will not be positive which. But in 1703, Lady Elizabeth was seized with a nervous fever, which deprived her of her memory and understanding, (which surely may be termed a moral death,) though she lived some years after. But Mr Charles, in August 1704, was unhappily drowned at Windsor, as before recited. He had, with another gentleman, swam twice over the Thames; but venturing a third time, it was supposed he was taken with the cramp, because he called out for help, though too late.

213

I am, Sir, &c.
CORINNA."

June 18, 1729.

Mr CHARLES DRYDEN'S Letter to CORINNA.

'*Madam,*

'Notwithstanding I have been seized with a fever ever since I saw you last, I have this afternoon endeavoured to do myself the honour of obeying my Lady Chudleigh's commands. My fever is still increasing, and I beg you to peruse the following verses, according to your own sense and discretion, which far surpasses mine in all respects. In a small time of intermission from my illness, I write these following:

MADAM,

How happy is our British isle, to bear
Such crops of wit and beauty to the fair?
A female muse each vying age has blest,
And the last Phoenix still excels the rest:
But you such solid learning add to rhymes,
Your sense looks fatal to succeeding times;
Which, raised to such a pitch, o'erflows like Nile,
And with an after-dearth must seize our isle.
Alone of all your sex, without the rules
Of formal pedants, or the noisy schools,
(What nature has bestowed will art supply?)
Have traced the various tracts of dark philosophy.

What happy days had wise Aurelius seen,
If, for Faustina, you his wife had been!
No jarring nonsense had his soul oppressed,
For he with all he wished for had been blessed.

'Be pleased to tell me what you find amiss, or correct it yourself, and excuse this trouble from

214

Your most humble and most obedient servant,
CHAR. DRYDEN.'

Easter-Eve.

"I have searched all our ecclesiastical offices for the will of Mr Dryden, but I find he did not make any; administration was granted to his son Charles (his wife, the Lady Elizabeth Howard, being a lunatic for some time before her death) in June 1700."

215

No. VI. MONUMENT

IN

THE CHURCH AT TICHMARSH.

"In the middle of the north wall of the chapel within the parish church of Tichmarsh, in Northamptonshire, is a wooden monument, having the bust of a person at top, wreathed, crowned with laurel. Underneath, THE POET; and below, this inscription:

"Here lie the honoured remains
of Erasmus Dryden, Esq., and Mary Pickering
his wife.

He was the third son of Sir Erasmus Dryden, an
ancient Baronet, who lived with great honour in
this county, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.
Mr Dryden was a very ingenious worthy gentleman,
and Justice of the Peace in this county.

He married Mrs Mary Pickering, daughter of the
reverend Doc^r Pickering,²¹¹ of Aldwinckle, and
grand-daughter to Sir Gilbert Pickering:

Of her it may truly be said,

She was a crown to her husband:

Her whole conversation was as becometh
the Gospel of Christ.

They had 14 children; the eldest of whom was
John Dryden, Esq.,

the celebrated Poet and Laureat of his time.

His bright parts and learning are best seen in his
own excellent writings on various subjects.

We boast, that he was bred and had
his first learning here;

where he has often made us happie
by his kind visits and most delightful conversation.
He married the Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter to
Henry²¹² Earl of Berkshire; by whom he had three
sons, Charles, John, and Erasmus-Henry;

216

and, after 70 odd years, when nature could be no longer supported, he received the notice of his approaching dissolution with sweet submission and entire resignation to the Divine will; and he took so tender and obliging a farewell of his friends, as none but he himself could have expressed; of which sorrowful number I was one.

His body was honourably interred in Westminster Abby, among the greatest wits of divers ages. His sons were all fine, ingenious, accomplished gentlemen: they died in their youth, unmarried: Sir Erasmus-Henry, the youngest, lived till the ancient honour of the family descended on him.

After his death, it came to his good uncle, Sir Erasmus Dryden; whose grandson is the present Sir John Dryden, of Canons-Ashby, the ancient seat of the Family. Sir Erasmus Dryden, the first named, married his daughters into very honourable families; the eldest to Sir John Philipps;²¹³ the second to Sir John Hartop;²¹⁴ the youngest²¹⁵ was married to Sir John Pickering, great grand-father to the present Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bart.; and to the same persons I have the honour to be a grand-daughter:

And it is with delight and humble thankfulness that I reflect on the character of my pious ancestors; and that I am now, with my owne hand, paying my duty to Sir Erasmus Dryden, my great grand-father, and to Erasmus Dryden, Esq., my honoured uncle,²¹⁶ in the 80th year of my age.

ELIZA. CREED, 1722."

217

218

No. VII.
EXTRACT
FROM AN
EPISTOLARY POEM,
TO
JOHN DRYDEN, ESQ.
OCCASIONED BY THE MUCH-LAMENTED DEATH
OF
THE RIGHT HON. JAMES EARL OF ABINGDON;
BY
WILLIAM PITTIS,
LATE FELLOW OF NEW-COLLEGE, IN OXON.

*Quanto rectius hoc, quam tristi lædere versu
Pantolabum scurram, Nomentanumq. Nepotem?* HOR.

—*Cadet et Repheus justissimus unus
Qui fuit in Teucris, et servantissimus æqui.* ÆN. Lib. ii.

THE PREFACE.

... And though I am not an author confirmed enough to carry my copies about to gentlemen's chambers, in order to pick up amendments and corrections, as the practice is now of our most received writers; yet I must, in justice to myself, and the gentleman who has favoured me with its perusal, tell the world, it had been much worse had not Mr Dryden acquainted me with its faults. Nothing indeed was so displeasing to him, as what was pleasing to myself, viz. his own commendations: and if it pleases the world, the reader has no one to thank but so distinguishing a judgment who occasioned it.

219

I might here lay hold of the opportunity of returning the obliging compliments he sent me by the person who brought the papers to him before they were printed; but I may chance to call his judgement in question by it, which I always accounted infallible, but in his kind thoughts of me; and therefore refer the reader to the poem, in order to see whether he'll be so good natured as to join his opinion with the compliment the gentleman aforesaid has honoured me with.

POEM.

But thou, great bard, whose hoary merits claim
 The laureat's place, without the laureat's name;
 Whose learned brows, encircled by the bays,
 Bespeak their owner's, and their giver's praise;
 Thou, Dryden, should'st our loss alone relate,
 And heroes mourn, who heroes canst create.
 Amidst thy verse the wife already shines,
 And owes her virtues, what she owes thy lines.
 Down from above the saint our sorrows views,
 And feels a second heaven in thy muse;
 Whose verse as lasting as her fame shall be,
 While thou shall live by her, and she by thee.
 Oh! let the same immortal numbers tell,
 How just the husband lived, and how he fell;
 What vows, when living, for his life were made;
 What floods of tears at his decease were paid;
 And since their deathless virtues were the same,
 Equal in worth, alike should be their fame.
 But thou, withdrawn from us, and public cares,
 Flatter'st thy age, and feed'st thy growing years;
 Supine, unmoved, regardless of our cries,
 Thou mind'st not where thy noble patron lies:
 Wrapt in death's icy arms, within his urn,
 Behold him sleeping, and, beholding, mourn:
 Speechless that tongue for wholesome counsels famed,
 And without sight those eyes for lust unblamed;
 Bereaved of motion are those hands which gave
 Alms to the needy, did the needy crave.
 Ah! such a sight, and such a man divine,
 Does only call for such a hand as thine!
 Great is the task, and worthy is thy pen;
 The best of bards should sing the best of men.
 Awake, arise from thy lethargic state,
 Mourn Britain's loss, though Britain be ingrate;
 Nor let the sacred Mantuan's labours be
 A *ne plus ultra* to thy fame and thee.
 Thy Abingdon, if once thy glorious theme,
 Shall vie with his Marcellus for esteem;
 Tears in his eyes, and sorrow in his heart,
 Shall speak the reader's grief, and writer's art;
 And, though this barren age does not produce
 A great Augustus, to reward thy muse;
 Though in this isle no good Octavia reigns,
 And gives thee Virgil's premium for his strains:
 Yet, Dryden, for a while forsake thy ease,
 And quit thy pleasures, that thou more may'st please.
 Apollo calls, and every muse attends,
 With every grace, who every beauty lends.
 Sweet is thy voice, as was thy subject's mind,
 And, like his soul, thy numbers unconfined;
 Thy language easy, and thy flowing song,
 Soft as a vale, but like a mountain strong.
 Such verse as thine, and such alone, should dare
 To charge the muses with their present care

220

To charge the Muses with their present care,
 Thine, and the cause of wit, with speed maintain,
 Lest some rude hand the sacred work profane,
 And the dull, mercenary, rhyming crew,
 Rob the deceased and thee, of what's your due.
 Such fears as these, (if duty cannot move,
 And make thy labours equal to thy love,)
 Should hasten forth thy verse, and make it show
 What thou, mankind, and every muse does owe.
 As Abingdon's high worth exalted shines,
 And gives and takes a lustre from thy lines;
 As Eleonora's pious deeds revive
 In him who shared her praises when alive:
 So the stern Greek, whom nothing could persuade
 To quit the rash engagements which he made,
 With sullen looks, and helmet laid aside,
 He soothed his anger, and indulged his pride;
 Careless of fate, neglectful of the call
 Of chiefs entreating, till Patroclus' fall.
 Roused by his death, his martial soul could bend,
 And lose his whole resentments in his friend;
 As to the dusky field he winged his course,
 With eyes impatient, and redoubled force,
 And weeped him dead, in thousands of the slain,
 Whom living, Greece had beg'd his sword in vain.
 O Dryden! quick the sacred pencil take,
 And rise in virtue's cause for virtue's sake;
 Of heaven's the song, and heaven-born is thy muse,
 Fitting to follow bliss, which mine will lose:
 Bold are thy thoughts, and soaring is thy flight;
 Thy fancy tempting, thy expressions bright;
 Moving thy grief, and powerful is thy praise,
 Or to command our tears, or joys to raise.
 So shall his worth, from age to age conveyed,
 Shew what the hero did, and poet paid;
 And future times shall practice what they see
 Performed so well by him, and praised by thee,
 While I confess the weakness of my lays,
 And give my wonder where thou giv'st thy praise:
 As I from every muse but thine retire,
 And him in thee, and thee in him, admire.

222

No. VIII.
EXTRACTS
 FROM
POEMS ATTACKING DRYDEN,
 FOR HIS SILENCE UPON
THE DEATH OF QUEEN MARY.

The author of one of these Mourning Odes inscribes it to Dryden with the following letter:

SIR,

Though I have little acquaintance with you, nor desire to have more, I take upon me, with the assurance of a poet, to make this dedication to you, which I hope you will the more easily excuse, since you have often used the same freedom to others; and since I protest sincerely, that I expect no money from you.

I could not forbear mentioning your admired Lewis, whom you compare to Augustus, as justly as one may compare you to Virgil. Augustus (though not the most exact pattern of a prince) yet, on some occasions, shewed personal valour, and was not a league-breaker, a poisoner, a pirate: Virgil was a good man and a clean poet; all his excellent writings may be carried by a child in one hand more easily, than all your almonzors can be by a porter upon both shoulders.

When I saw your prodigious epistle to the translation of Juvenal, I feared you were wheeling to the government; I confess too, I long expected something from you on the late sad occasion, that has employed so many pens; but it is well that you have kept silence. I hope you will always be on

the other side; did even popery ever get any honour by you? You may wonder that I subscribe not my name at length, but I defer that to another time. I hear you are translating again; let English Virgil be better than English Juvenal, or it is odds you will hear of me more at large. In the mean time, hoping that you and your covey will dislike what I *have written*, I remain, Sir, your very humble servant,

A. B.

There is also an attack upon our author, as presiding in the Wits Coffee-house, which gives us a curious view into the interior of that celebrated place of rendezvous. It is entitled, "Urania's Temple; or, a Satire upon the Silent Poets," and is as follows:—

URANIA'S TEMPLE;
OR,
A SATIRE UPON THE SILENT POETS.

Carmina, nulla canam.——VIRG.

1694-5. 2. March.

A house there stands where once a convent stood,
A nursery still to the old convent brood:
This ever hospitable roof of yore
The famous sign of the old Osiris bore,
A fair red Io, hieroglyphic-fair,
For all the suckling wits o' the town milcht there.
This long old emblematic, that had past
Full many a bleak winter's shaking blast,
At last with age fell down, some say, confusion,
Shamed and quite dasht at the new Revolution;
Dropt out of modesty, (as most suppose,)
Not daring face the new bright Royal Rose.

Here in supiner state, 'twixt reaking tiff,
And fumigating clouds of funk and whiff,
Snug in a nook, his dusky tripos, sits
A senior Delphic 'mongst the minor wits;
Feared like an Indian god, a god indeed
True Indian, smoked with his own native weed.
From this oped mouth, soft eloquence rich mint
Steals now and then a keen well-hammered hint,
Some sharp state raillery, or politic squint,
Hard midwived wit, births by slow labours stopt,
Sense not profusely shower'd, but only dropt.
Sometimes for oracles yet more profound,
A titillating sonnet's handed round,
Some Abdication-Damon madrigal,
His own sour pen's too overflowing gall.

I must confess in pure poetic rage,
Bowed down to the old Moloch of that age,
His strange bigotted muse our wonder saw,
Tuned to the late great court tarantula.
What though worn out in pleasures old and stale,
The reverend Outly sculkt within the pale;
It was enough, like the old Mahomet's pigeon,
He lured to bread, and masked into religion.

Had that, now silent, muse been but so kind
As to this funeral-dirge her numbers joined,
On that great theme what wonders had he told!
For though the bard, the quill is not grown old,
Writes young Apollo still, with his whole rays
Encircled and enriched, though not his bays.
Thus when the wreath, so long, so justly due,
The great Mecænas from those brows withdrew,
With pain he saw such merit sunk so far,
Shamed that the dragon's tail swept down the star.
Not that the conscience-shackle tied so hard,
But had he been the prophet, as the bard,
Prognostick'd the diminutive slender birth

His seven-hill'd mountain-labour has brought forth,
His foreseen precipice; that thought alone
Had stopt his fall, secured him all our own;
Free from his hypochondriac dreams he had slept,
And still his unsold Esau's birthright kept.
'Tis thus we see him lost, thus mourn his fall;
That single teint alone has sullied all.

So have I in the Muses garden seen
The spreading rose, or blooming jessamine;
Once from whose bosom the whole Hybla train
The industrious treasurers of the rich plain,
Those winged foragers for their fragrant prey,
On loaded thighs bore thousand sweets away:
Now shaded by a sullen venom'd guest
Cankered and sooted o'er to a spider's nest.
His sweets thus soured, what melancholy change,
What an ill-natur'd lour, a face so strange!
His life one whole long scene of all unrest,
And airy hopes his thin cameleon-feast;
Pleased only with the pride of being preferred,
The echoed voice to his own listning herd,
A magisterial Belweather tape,
The lordly leader of his bleating troop.

These doctrines our young Sullenists preach round,
The texts which their poetic silence found.
But why the doctor of their chair, why thou,
Their great rabbinic voice, thus silent too?
Could Noll's once meteor glories blaze so fair,
To make thee that all-prostrate zealot there?
Strange, that that fiery nose could boast that charm
Thy muse with those seraphic raptures warm!
And our fair Albion star to shine so bleak,
Her radiant influence so chill, so weak!
Gorged with his riotous festival of fame,
Could thy weak stomach pule at Mary's name!
Or was thy junior palate more canine,
And now in years grows squeamish, and more fine!
Fie, peevish-niggard, with thy flowing store
To play the churl,—excuse thy shame no more.

226

227

No. IX. VERSES

OCCASIONED BY READING

MR DRYDEN'S FABLES.

INSCRIBED TO

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

BY MR JABEZ HUGHES.

*Musæum ante omnes, medium nam plurima turba
Hunc habet, atque humeris extantem suspicit altis.*—VIRG.

TO THE READER.

1720-1, March.

It is now almost fourteen years since these lines were first written; and as I had no thought of making them public, I laid them aside among other papers; where they had still continued private, if it had not, in a manner, become my duty to print them, by the noble regard which is paid to Mr Dryden's memory, by his grace the Duke of Buckingham, who, to his high quality, has added the liberal distinction of having long been at once both an eminent patron of elegant literature, and the most accomplished judge and pattern of it.

It might indeed seem an adventurous presumption to offer so trivial a poem to his Grace's view; but he who is able to instruct the most skilful writer, will have benevolence enough to forgive the imperfections of the weakest, and to consider the inscribing these slight verses to his Grace, merely as a respectful acknowledgment of the common obligation he has laid upon all who have a true value for English poetry, by thus honouring the remains of a man who advanced it so highly, and is so justly celebrated for beauty of imagination, and force and delicacy of expression and numbers.

I must also observe, that I have had the happiness to see one part of these verses abundantly disproved by Mr Pope, and accordingly I retract it with pleasure; for that admirable author, who evidently inherits the bright invention, and the harmonious versification of Mr Dryden, has increased the reputation his other ingenious writings had obtained him, by the permanent fame of having finished a translation of the Iliad of Homer, with surprising genius and merit.

UPON READING

MR DRYDEN'S FABLES.

Our great forefathers, in poetic song,
Were rude in diction, though their sense was strong;
Well-measured verse they knew not how to frame,
Their words ungraceful, and the cadence lame.
Too far they wildly ranged to start the prey,
And did too much of Fairy-land display;
And in their rugged dissonance of lines,
True manly thought debased with trifles shines.
Each gaudy flower that wantons on the mead,
Must not appear within the curious bed;
But nature's chosen birth should flourish there,
And with their beauties crown the sweet parterre.

Such was the scene, when Dryden came to found
More perfect lays, with harmony of sound:
What lively colours glow on every draught!
How bright his images, how raised his thought!
The parts proportioned to their proper place,
With strength supported, and adorned with grace.

With what perfection did his artful hand
The various kinds of poesy command!
And the whole choir of Muses at his call,
In his rich song, which was inspired of all,
Spoke from the chords of his enchanting lyre,
And gave his breast the fulness of their fire.
As while the sun displays his lordly light,
The host of stars are humbly veiled from sight,
Till when he falls, they kindle all on high,
And smartly sparkle in the nightly sky:
His fellow bards suspended thus their ray,
Drowned in the strong effulgence of his day;
But glowing to their rise, at his decline,
Each cast his beams, and each began to shine.

As years advance, the abated soul, in most,
Sinks to low ebb, in second childhood lost;
And spoiling age, dishonouring our kind,
Robs all the treasures of the wasted mind;
With hovering clouds obscures the muffled sight,
And dim suffusion of enduring night:
But the rich fervour of his rising rage,
Prevailed o'er all the infirmities of age;
And, unimpaired by injuries of time,
Enjoyed the bloom of a perpetual prime.
His fire not less, he more correctly writ,
With ripened judgment, and digested wit;
When the luxuriant ardour of his youth,
Succeeding years had tamed to better growth,
And seemed to break the body's crust away,
To give the expanded mind more room to play;
Which, in its evening, opened on the sight,
Surprising beams of full meridian light;
As thrifty of its splendour it had been,
And all its lustre had reserved till then.

So the descending sun, which hid his ray
In mists before, diminishing the day

in mists before, diminishing the day,
Breaks radiant out upon the dazzled eye,
And in a blaze of glory leaves the sky.

Revolving time had injured Chaucer's name,
And dimmed the brilliant lustre of his fame;
Deformed his language, and his wit depressed,
His serious sense oft sinking to a jest;
Almost a stranger even to British eyes,
We scarcely knew him in the rude disguise:
But, clothed by thee, the burnished bard appears
In all his glory, and new honours wears.
Thus Ennius was by Virgil changed of old;
He found him rubbish, and he left him gold.

Who but thyself could Homer's weight sustain,
And match the voice of his majestic strain;
When Phœbus' wrath the sovereign poet sings,
And the big passion of contending kings!
No tender pinions of a gentle muse,
Who little points in epigram pursues,
And, with a short excursion, meekly plays
Its fluttering wings in mean enervate lays,
Could make a flight like this; to reach the skies,
An eagle's vigour can alone suffice.

In every part the courtly Ovid's style,
Thy various versions beautifully foil.
Here smoothly turned melodious measures move,
And feed the flame, and multiply the love:
So sweet they flow, so touch the heaving heart,
They teach the doctor²¹⁷ in his boasted art.
But when the theme demands a manly tone,
Sublime he speaks in accents not his own.
The bristly boar, and the tremendous rage,
When the fell Centaurs in the fight engage;
The cruel storm where Ceyx lost his life,
And the deep sorrows of his widowed wife;
The covered cavern, and the still abode
Of empty visions, and the Sleepy God;
The powers of nature, in her wonderous reign,
Old forms subverting, to produce again,
And mould the mass anew, the important verse
Does with such dignity of words rehearse,
That Virgil, proud of unexampled fame,
Looks with concern, and fears a rival name.
What vaunting Grecians, of their knowledge vain,
In lying legends insolently feign
Of magic verses, whose persuasive charm
Appeased the soul with glowing passion warm;
Then discomposed the calm, and changed the scene,
And with the height of madness vexed again,—
Thou hast accomplished in thy wondrous song,²¹⁸
With utmost energy of numbers strong.
A flow of rage comes hurrying on amain,
And now the refluent tide ebbs out again;
A quiet pause succeeds; when unconfined
It rushes back, and swells upon the mind.
The inimitable lay, through all the maze
Of harmony's sweet labyrinth, displays
The power of music, and Cecilia's praise.

At first it lifts the flattered monarch high,
With boasted lineage, to his kindred sky;
Then to the pleasures of the flowing bowl,
And mellow mirth, unbends his easy soul;
And humbles now, and saddens all the feast,
With sense of human miseries expressed;
Relenting pity in each face appears,
And heavy sorrow ripens into tears.
Grief is forbid; and see! in every eye
The gaiety of love, and wanton joy!
Soft smiles and airs, which tenderly inspire
Delightful hope, and languishing desire.
But lo! the pealing verse provokes around
The frown of rage, and kindles with the sound;
Behold the low'ring storm at once arise,
And ardent vengeance sparkling in their eyes;
Fury boils high, and zeal of fell debate,
Demanding ruin, and denouncing fate.

Demanding ruin, and denouncing fate.

Ye British beauties, in whose finished face
Smile the gay honours of each bloomy grace;
Whose forms, inimitably fair, invite
The sighing heart, and cheer the ravished sight,
Say, what sweet transports, and complacent joy,
Rise in your bosoms, and your soul employ,
When royal Emily, the tuneful bard
Paints in his song, and makes the rich reward
Of knightly arms, in costly lists arrayed,
The world at once contending for the maid.
How nobly great does Sigismonda shine,
With constant faith, and courage masculine!
No menaces could bend her mind to fear,
But for her love she dies without a tear.
There Iphigenia, with her radiant eyes,
As the bright sun, illuminates the skies;
In clouded Cymon chearful day began,
Awaked the sleeping soul, and charmed him into man.
The pleasing legends, to your honour, prove
The power of beauty, and the force of love.

Who, after him, can equally rehearse
Such various subjects, in such various verse?
And with the raptures of his strain controul,
At will, each passion, and command the soul?
Not ancient Orpheus, whose surprising lyre
Did beasts, and rocks, and rooted woods, inspire,
More sweetly sung, nor with superior art
Soothed the sad shades, and softened Pluto's heart.
All owned, at distance, his distinguished name,
Nor vainly vied to share his awful fame;
Unrivalled, living, he enlarged his praise,
And, dying, left without an heir his bays.
So Philip's son his universal reign
Extended amply over earth and main;
Through conquered climes with ready triumph rode,
And ruled the nations with his powerful nod;
But when fate called the mighty chief away,
None could succeed to his imperial sway,
And his wide empire languished to decay.

233

234

No. IX.
AN
ODE BY WAY OF ELEGY,
ON
THE UNIVERSALLY LAMENTED DEATH
OF THE INCOMPARABLE
MR DRYDEN.

*Quis desiderio sit pudor aut modus
Tam chari capitis? Precipe lugubres
Cantus Melpomene—
Quando ullam inveniam parem!
Multis ille bonis flebilis occidit.*

HORAT. Lib. i. Ode 25.

By ALEXANDER OLDYS.
TO MY WORTHY FRIEND MR JAMES DIXON.

The many and great obligations which you have been pleased to lay on me, give me the greatest confusion imaginable at present, when I consider that I am suing for a greater favour than all, in having the liberty to prefix your name to these lines; which though I am sensible they will be condemned by the great, yet the shame of that can no way affect you, when I do you the justice to assure the town, that it is contrary to your knowledge that you are become my patron: so your nicer sense cannot be accountable in the least; for you had no hand in it, and you may plead

235

—*Quæ non fecimus ipsi
Vix ea nostra voco.*

Nay, you were not guilty of so much as of the knowledge of this my *wicked intentions*; wicked. I mean, if it should offend you and my other friends, who need not blush for me, since I have already such a terror upon my conscience for this aggression, as is, I think, a punishment in some measure equal to any crime; and all that I can urge in my defence is, that it was pure respect to the dear memory of this great man, to whom I had the honour to be known, that provoked, or, let me rather say, obliged me to expose myself on this occasion. I never attempted any thing in this measure for the public before; and I doubt not that I shall do yet severer penance for it, in the censures of our *awful wits*, which I already fear; but your judgment is still more dreadful than all, by

Worthy Sir,
Your most obliged
obedient and humble servant,
ALEXANDER OLDYS.

236

AN
ODE ON THE DEATH
OF
MR DRYDEN.

I.

On a soft bank of camomel I sate,
O'ershaded by two mournful yews;
(Doubtless it was the will of fate
I this retreat should chuse.)
Where on delicious poetry I fed,
Amazing thoughts chilled all my blood,
And almost stopt the vital flood,
As Dryden's sacred verse I read.
Whilst killing raptures seized my head,
I shook, as if I had foreknown
What all-commanding fate had done;
What for our sovereign Dryden had designed,
Till sleep o'erwhelmed my brain, as sorrow had my mind;
To think that all the great, even he, must die,
And here, in fame alone, have immortality.
When in my dream the fatal muse,
With hair dishevell'd, and in tears,
Melpomene appears;
Upon my throbbing heart her hand she laid,
Her hand as cold as death, and thus she said,—
"Least of my care, be calmed! No more just heaven accuse!"

237

II.

"Eternal fate has said,—He must remove;
 The bards triumphant wait for him above.
 To everlasting day and blest abodes
 (The seats of poets and of gods)
 He's gone, to fill the throne
 Which none could fill but he alone;
 The glorious throne for him prepared;
 Of glorious acts the glorious, just reward.
 See, see, as he ascends on high,
 The sacred bards attending in the sky!
 So low do they descend
 To meet their now immortal friend!
 Immortal there above, and here below,
 As long as men shall wit and English know,
 The unequalled Dryden must be so,
 Immortal in his verse, in verse unequalled too."—
 She said,—then disappear'd; when I
 Could plainly see all that was done on high.

III.

I saw above an universal joy,
 Perfect without alloy;
 (So great as ne'er till then had been
 Since the sweet Waller entered in,)
 When all that sacred company
 Brought the triumphant bard from ours to heaven's great jubilee;
 That was the occasion of his happiness,
 And of our sorrows, surely that the cause,
 Called hence heaven's monarch's praise to help to express,
 And to receive for that his own deserved applause.
 There wanted still one in the heavenly quire,
 Dryden alone was their desire,
 Whom for the sacred song th' Almighty did inspire
 'Twas pity to us that so long delayed
 His blest translation to eternal light;
 Or, otherwise may we not be afraid,
 'Twas for the sins of some who durst presume to write;
 Who durst in verse, in sacred poetry,
 Even heaven's own design bely,
 And damn themselves with utmost industry!
 For this may we not dread
 The mighty prophet's taken from our head?
 And though the fate of these I fear,
 I in respect must venture here.
 A long and racking war was sent,
 Of common sins, a common punishment;
 To the unthinking crowd the only curse,
 Who feel no loss but in their purse:
 But ah! what loss can now be worse?
 The mighty Pan has left our mournful shore;
 The mighty Pan is gone, Dryden is here no more.

IV.

When to the blest bright region he was come,
 The vulgar angels gazed, and made him room:
 Each laureat monarch welcomes him on high,
 And to embrace him altogether fly:
 Then strait the happy guest is shown
 To his bright and lofty throne,
 Inferior there to none.
 A crown beset with little suns, whose rays
 Shoot forth in foliages resembling bays,
 Now on his head they place:
 Then round him all the sacred band
 Loudly congratulating stand:
 When after silence made,
 Thus the sweetest Waller said:—
 “Well hast thou merited, triumphant bard!
 For, once I knew thee militant below,
 When I myself was so;
 Dangerous thy post, the combat fierce and hard,
 Ignorance and rebellion still thy foe;
 But for those little pains see now the great reward!
 Mack-Flecknoe and Achitophel
 Can now no more disturb thy peace,
 Thy labours past, thy endless joys increase;
 The more thou hast endured, the more thou dost excel;
 And for the laurels snatched from thee below,
 Thou wear’st an everlasting crown upon thy hallowed brow.”

239

V.

The bard, who next the new-born saint addrest,
 Was Milton, for his wonderous poem blest;
 Who strangely found, in his Lost Paradise, rest.
 “Great bard,” said he, “’twas verse alone
 Did for my hideous crime atone,
 Defending once the worst rebellion.
 A double share of bliss belongs to thee,
 For thy rich verse and thy firm loyalty;
 Some of my harsh and uncouth points do owe
 To thee a tuneful cadence still below.
 Thine was indeed the state of innocence,
 Mine of offence,
 With studied treason and self-interest stained,
 Till Paradise Lost wrought Paradise Regained.”
 He said:—when thus our English Abraham,
 (In heaven the second of that name,
 Cowley, as glorious there as sacred here in fame,)
 “Welcome, Aleides, to this happy place!
 Our wish, and our long expectation here,
 Makes thee to us more dear;
 Thou great destroyer of that monstrous race,
 Which our sad former seat did harass and disgrace,
 Be blest and welcomed with our praise!
 Thy great Herculean labours done,
 And all the courses of thy zodiac run,
 Shine here to us, a more illustrious sun!
 But see! thy brethren gods in poetry,
 The whole great race divine,
 Ready in thy applause to join,
 Who will supply what is defect in me.”

240

VI.

Rochester, once on earth a prodigy,
 A happy convert now on high,
 Here begins his wonderous lays,
 In the sainted poet's praise.
 Fathomless Buckingham, smooth Orrery,
 The witty D'Avenant, Denham, Suckling too,
 Shakespeare, nature's Kneller, who
 Nature's picture likest drew,
 Each in their turn his praise pursue.
 His song elaborate Jonson next does try,
 On earth unused to eulogy;
 Beaumont and Fletcher sing together still,
 And with their tuneful notes the arched palace fill.
 The noble patron poet now does try,
 His wondrous Spenser to outvy.
 Drayton did next our sacred bard address,
 And sung above with wonderful success.
 Our English Ennius, he who gave
 To the great bard kind welcome to his grave,
 Chaucer, the mightiest bard of yore,
 Whose verse could mirth to saddest souls restore,
 Caressed him next, whilst his delighted eye
 Expressed his love, and thus his tongue his joy:—
 "Was I, when erst below," said he,
 "In hopes so great a bard to see,
 As thou, my son, adopted unto me,
 And all this godlike race, some equal even to thee!
 O! 'tis enough."—Here soft Orinda²¹⁹ came
 And sprightly Afra,²²⁰ muses both on earth,
 Both burned here with a bright poetic flame,
 Which to their happiness above gave birth;
 Their charming songs his entertainment close,
 The mighty bard then, smiling, bowed, and rose.

241

VII.

Strait from his head each takes his laurel'd crown,
 And on the golden pavement casts it down:
 All prostrate fall before heaven's high imperial throne,
 When the new saint begins his song alone;
 Wond'rous even there it was confest,
 Scarce to be equalled by the rest;
 Herbert nor Crashaw, though on earth divine,
 So sweetly could their numbers join!
 When, lo! the light of twenty thousand suns,
 All in one body, shining all at once,
 Darts from the imperial to this lower court;
 A light which they but hardly could support!
 Then the great anthem was begun,
 Which all the hallowed bards together sung;
 And by no choir of angels is outdone,
 But by the great seraphic choir alone,
 That day and night surround the awful throne of heaven's eternal King;
 Even they themselves did the great chorus fill,
 And brought the grateful sounds to heaven's high holiest hill.

VIII.

My soul shook with the sacred harmony, which soon alarmed my heart;
I fancied I was falling from on high, and wakened with a start:
"Waked," said I, "surely no; I did not sleep;
Can they be dreams which such impressions make?
My soul does still the blest ideas keep;
And still, methinks, I see them, though awake!
The other thrones too, which, though vacant, shone
 With greater glory than the sun,
 Come fresh into my mind;
Which once will lose their lustre by their bards outdone,
When filled with those for whom they are designed.
Upon their fronts I saw the glittering names,
All written in celestial flames.
For Dorset what a palace did I see!
For Montague! And what for Normandy!
What glories wait for Wycherly!
For Congreve, Southerne, Tate, Garth, Addison?
For Stephney, Prior, and for Dennis too?
What thrones are void, what joys prepared and due?
The pleasant dear companion Cheek,
Whom all the great although at midnight seek,
This glorious wreath must wear, and endless joys pursue.
And for Motteux, my Gallic friend,
The like triumphant laurels wait;
Though heaven, I hope, will send it very late,
Ere they or he to their blest seats ascend.
'Tis in their verse, next his, that he must live,
Next his their lines eternal fame can give;
Then all the happiness on earth I know
Is, that such godlike men as they are with us still below."

No. X.

TO THE
MEMORY OF MR DRYDEN,
A POEM.

*Huic versatile ingenium sic pariter ad omnia fuit,
Ut ad id unum natum diceret quodcunque ageret.*

1700, 17th June.

When mortals formed of common clay expire,
These vulgar souls an elegy require;
But some hero of more heavenly frame,
Exerts his valour, and extends his fame;
Below the spheres impatient to abide,
With universal joy is deified.
Thus our triumphant Bard from hence is fled.
But let us never, never say he's dead;
Let poetasters make the Muses mourn,
And common-place it o'er his sacred urn;
The public voice exalts him to the sky,
And fate decrees him immortality;
Ordains, instead of tears or mournful hearse,
His apotheosis be sung in verse.
Great poets sure are formed of heavenly race,
And with great heroes justly claim a place.
As Cæsar's pen did Cæsar best commend,
And all the elegies of Rome transcend;
So Dryden's muse alone, like Phœbus bright,
Outshines all human praise, or borrowed light;
To form his image, and to make it true,
There must be art, and inspiration too.
Auspicious stars had doomed him to the trade,
By nature framed, by art a poet made:
Thus Maro's words and sense in him we see.

And Ovid's teeming vein of poesy,
 In his vast miscellaneous works we find,
 What charms at once, and edifies the mind:
 His pregnant muse has in the offspring shown
 What's rare for use, or beauty to be known:
 In monumental everlasting verse
 Epitomised, he grasped the universe.
 No power but his could tune a British lyre
 To sweeter notes than any Tuscan quire,
 Teutonic words to animate and raise,
 Strong, shining, musical, as attic lays;
 Rude matter indisposed he formed polite,
 His muse seemed rather to create than write.
 His nervous eloquence is brighter far
 Than florid pulpit, or the noisy bar.
 His periods shine harmonious in the close,
 As if a muse presided in his prose;
 Yet unaffected plain, but strong his style,
 It overflows to fructify, like Nile.
 The God of wit conspires with all the Nine,
 To make the orator and poet join.
 We're charmed when he the lady or the friend,
 Pleased in majestic numbers to commend.
 The panegyric flows in streams profuse,
 When worth or beauty sublimates the muse.
 His notes are moving, powerful, and strong,
 As Orpheus' lyre, or as a Syren's song;
 Sweet as the happy Idumean fields,
 And fragrant as the flowers that Tempe yields.
 Thrice happy she to whom such tribute's paid,
 And has such incense at her altar laid;
 A sacrifice that might with envy move
 Jove's consort, or the charming Queen of Love.
 His lasting lines will give a sacred name,
 (Eternal records in the book of fame,)
 His favourites are doom'd by Jove's decree,
 To share with him in immortality.

The wealthy muse on innate mines could live,
 Though no Mécenas any smile would give;
 His light not borrowed, but was all his own;
 His rays were bright and warm without the sun.

Pictures (weak images of him) are sold,
 The French are proud to have the head for gold:
 The echo of his verse has charmed their ear,—
 O could they comprehend the sound they hear!
 Who hug the cloud, caress an airy face,
 What would they give the goddess to embrace?

The characters his steady muse could frame,
 Are more than like, they are so much the same;
 The pencil and the mirror faintly live,
 'Tis but the shadow of a life they give;
 Like resurrection from the silent grave,
 He the numeric soul and body gave.

No art, no hand but his could e'er bring home
 The noblest choicest flowers of Greece and Rome;
 Transplant them with sublimest art and toil,
 And make them flourish in a British soil.
 Whatever ore he cast into his mould }
 He did the dark philosophy unfold, }
 And by a touch converted all to gold. }
 With epic feet who ere can steady run,
 May drive the fiery chariot of the sun,
 Must neither soar too high, nor fall too low;
 Must neither burn like fire, nor freeze like snow.
 All ages mighty conquerors have known,
 Who courage and their power in arms have shown:
 Greece knew but one, and Rome the Mantuan swain,
 Who durst engage in lofty epic strain;
 Heroics here were lands unknown before,
 Our great Columbus first descried the shore.
 No prophet moved the passions of the mind,
 With sovereign power and force so unconfined:
 We sympathised with his poetic rage,
 In lofty buskins when he ruled the stage;
 He roused our love, our hope, despairs, and fears.

Dissolved in joy we were, or drowned in tears.
 When juster indignation roused his hate,
 Insipid rhymes to lash, or knaves of state;
 Each line's a sting, and ev'ry sting a death,
 As if their fate depended on his breath.
 Like sun-beams swift, his fiery shafts were sent,
 Or lightning darted from the firmament.
 No warmer clime, no age or muse divine,
 In pointed satire could our bard outshine.
 His unexhausted force knew no decay;
 In spite of years, his muse grew young and gay,
 And vigorous, like the patriarch of old,
 His last-born Joseph cast in finest mould;
 This son of sixty-nine, surpassing fair,
 With any elder offspring may compare,
 Has charms in courts of monarchs to be seen,
 Caressed and cherished by a longing queen.
 Great prophets oft extend their just command,
 Receive the tribute of a foreign land;
 When in their own ungrateful native ground
 Few just admiring votaries they found.
 But when these god-like men their clay resign,
 Pale Envy's laid a victim at their shrine;
 United mortals do their worth proclaim,
 And altars raise to their eternal fame.
 Wealth, beauty, force of wit, without allay,
 In Dryden's heavenly muse profusely lay;
 Which mighty charms did never yet combine,
 In any single deity to shine,
 But were dispensed, more thriftily, between
 Jove's wife, his daughter, and the Cyprian queen.
 The nymphs recorded in his artful lays,
 Produce the grateful homage of their praise;
 Assisted in their vows by powers divine,
 Offer their sacred incense at his shrine.
 The spheres exalt their music, to commend
 The poet's master and the muse's friend;
 In concert form seraphic notes to sing,
 Of numbers, and of harmony the king.
 In this triumphant scene to act her part,
 Nature's attended by her hand-maid, Art:
 Resounding Echo, with her mimic voice,
 Concurs to make the universe rejoice.
 Let ev'ry tongue and pen the poet sing,
 Who mounts Parnassus top with lofty wing;
 Whose splendid muse has crowns of laurel won,
 That brave the shining beauties of the sun.
 His lines (those sacred reliques of the mind)
 Not by the laws of fate or war confined,
 In spite of flames will everlasting prove,
 Devouring rust of time, or angry Jove.

247

No. XI.
EXTRACT

FROM
POETÆ BRITANNICI.
A POEM, SATIRICAL AND PANEGYRICAL.

248

1700. 9. January.

L—gh aim'd to rise above great Dr—n's height,
 But lofty Dryden kept a steady flight.
 Like Dædalus, he times with prudent care
 His well-waxed wings, and waves in middle air.
 Crowned with the sacred snow of reverend years,
 Dryden above the ignobler crowd appears,
 Raises his laurell'd head, and as he goes

raises his laurelled head, and, as he goes,
O'er-shoulders all, and like Apollo shows.
The native spark, which first advanced his name,
By industry he kindled to a flame.
Then to a different coast his judgment flew,
He left the old world behind, and found a new.
On the strong columns of his lasting wit,
Instructive Dryden built, and peopled it.
In every page delight and profit shines;
Immortal sense flows in his mighty lines.
His images so strong and lively be,
I hear not words alone, but substance see,
The proper phrase of our exalted tongue
To such perfection from his numbers sprung;
His tropes continued, and his figures fine,
All of a piece throughout, and all divine.
Adapted words and sweet expressions move
Our various passions, pity, rage, and love.
I weep to hear fond Antony complain
In Shakespeare's fancy, but in Virgil's strain.
Though for the comic, others we prefer,
Himself the judge; nor does his judgment err.
But comedy, 'tis thought, can never claim
The sounding title of a poem's name.
For raillery, and what creates a smile,
Betrays no lofty genius, nor a style.
That heavenly heat refuses to be seen
In a town character, and comic mien.
If we would do him right, we must produce
The Sophoclean buskin; when his muse
With her loud accents filled the listening ear,
And peals applauding shook the theatre.

They fondly seek, great name, to blast thy praise,
Who think that foreign banks produced thy bays.
Is he obliged to France, who draws from thence,
By English energy, their captive sense?
Though Edward and famed Henry warred in vain,
Subduing what they could not long retain,
Yet now, beyond our arms, the muse prevails,
And poets conquer, when the hero fails.

This does superior excellence betray:
O could I write in thy immortal way!
If Art be Nature's scholar, and can make
Such great improvements, Nature must forsake
Her ancient style; and in some grand design, }
She must her own originals decline, }
And for the noblest copies follow thine. }
This all the world must offer to thy praise,
And this Thalia sang in rural lays.

As sleep to weary drovers on the plain,
As a sweet river to a thirsty swain,
Such divine Dryden's charming verses show,
Please like the river, like the river flow.
When his first years in mighty order ran,
And cradled infancy bespoke the man,
Around his lips the waxen artists hung,
And breathed ambrosial odours as they sung.
In yellow clusters from their hives they flew,
And on his tongue distilled eternal dew:
Thence from his mouth harmonious numbers broke,
More sweet than honey from the knotted oak;
More smooth than streams, that from a mountain glide,
Yet lofty as the top from whence they slide.

Long he possess the hereditary plains,
Beloved by all the herdsmen, and the swains,
Till he resigned his flock, opprest with years,
And olden'd in his woe, as well as fears.
Yet still, like Etna's mount, he kept his fire,
And look'd, like beauteous roses on a brier:
He smiled, like Phœbus in a stormy morn,
And sung, like Philomel against a thorn.

No. XII.
SOME ACCOUNT
OF
THE NINE MUSES;

*Or, Poems written by nine several Ladies, upon the death of the late famous JOHN DRYDEN,
 Esq.*

As earth thy body keeps, thy soul the sky,
 So shall this verse preserve thy memory;
 For thou shalt make it live, because it sings of thee.

London: printed for Richard Basset, at the Mitre, in Fleet Street, 1700.

The work is dedicated to the Right Hon. Charles Montague, (Lord Halifax,) by the publisher Basset, who thus apologizes for the intrusion:

“The ladies indeed themselves might have had a better plea for your reception; but since the modesty which is natural to the sex they are of, will not suffer them to do that violence to their tempers, I think myself obliged to make a present of what is written in honour of the most consummate poet among our English dead, to the most distinguished among the living. You have been pleased already to shew your respect to his memory, in contributing so largely to his burial, notwithstanding he had that unhappiness of conduct, when alive, to give you cause to disclaim the protection of him.”

252

The dedication is followed by a commendatory copy of verses, addressed to the publisher, and signed Philomusus; of which most readers will think the following lines a sufficient specimen:

Hence issues forth a most delightful song,
 Fair as their sex, and as their judgment strong;
 Moving its force, and tempting in its ease;
 Secured of fame, unknowing to displease;
 Its every word like Aganippe, clear,
 And close its meaning, and its sense severe:
 As virtuous thoughts with chaste expression join,
 And make them truly, what they feign, divine.

The poems of these divine ladies, as their eulogist phrases them, appear in the following order:

Melpomene, the Tragic Muse, personated by Mrs Manley, refers to his elegies and tragedies. Melpomene sorrows for him:

Who sorrowed Killigrew's untimely fall,
 And more than Roman made her funeral;
 Inspired by me, for me he could command,
 Bright Abingdon's rich monument shall stand
 For evermore the wonder of the land;
 Oldham he snatched from an ignoble fate,
 Changed his cross star for one more fortunate;
 For who would not with pride resign his breath,
 To be so loved, to be so blest in death?

The eulogiums on Cromwell and Charles then praised. Of the last it is said,

For this alone he did deserve the prize,
 As Ranelagh, for her victorious eyes.

Cleopatra and St Catharine are mentioned; then

——Dorax and Sebastian both contend
 To shew the generous enemy and friend.

Urania, the Divine Muse, by the Honourable the Lady Peirce. This lady, after much tragic dole, is wonderfully comforted by recollecting that Garth survives, though Dryden is dead:

253

More I'll not urge, but know, our wishes can
No higher soar, since Garth's the glorious man;
Him let us constitute in Dryden's stead,
Let laurels ever flourish on his head.

Urania, after mentioning Virgil, exclaims,

O give us Homer yet, thou glorious bard!

Erato, the Amorous Muse, by Mrs S. Field. She claims the merit of Dryden's love poems, on the following grounds:

Oft I for ink did radiant nectar bring,
And gave him quills from infant Cupid's wing.

Euterpe, the Lyric Muse, by Mrs J. E. Euterpe, of course, pours forth her sorrow in a scrambling Pindaric ode:

But, oh! they could not stand the rage
Of an ill-natured and lethargic age,
Who, spite of wit, would stupidly be wise;
All noble raptures, extasies despise,
And only plodders after sense will prize.

Euterpe eulogizeth

Garth, whom the god of wisdom did foredoom,
And stock with eloquence, to pay thy tomb
The most triumphant rites of ancient Rome.

Euterpe is true to her own character; for one may plod in vain after sense through her lyric effusion.

Thalia, the Comic Muse, by Mrs Manley. A pastoral dialogue betwixt Alexis, Daphne, Aminta, and Thalia. After the usual questions concerning the cause of sorrow, Thalia, invoked by the nymphs and swains, sings a ditty, bearing the following burden:

254

Bring here the spring, and throw fresh garlands on,
With all the flowers that wait the rising sun;
These ever-greens, true emblems of his soul,
Take, Daphne, these, and scatter through the whole,
While the eternal Dryden's worth I tell,
My lovely bard, that so lamented fell.

Clio, or the Historic Muse, by Mrs Pix, the authoress of a tragedy called "Queen Catharine, or the Ruins of Love."

Stop here, my muse, no more thy office boast,
This drop of praise is in an ocean lost;
His works alone are trumpets of his fame,
And every line will chronicle his name.

Calliope, the Heroic Muse, by Mrs C. Trotter. This is the best of these pieces. Calliope complains, that she is more unhappy than her sisters of the sock and buskin, still worshipped successfully by Vanburgh and Granville, in the epic province:

—————Blackmore, in spite
Of me and nature, still presumes to write;
Heavy and dozed, crawls out the tedious length;
Unfit to soar, drags on with peasant strength
The weight he cannot raise.

The poem concludes,

-----Now you who aim,
With fading power, at bright immortal fame;
Ambitious monarchs, all whom glory warms,
Cease your vain toil, throw down your conquering arms;
Your active souls confine, since you must die
Like vulgar men, your names and actions lie
Where Trojan heroes, had not Homer lived,
Had lain forgot, nor ruined Troy survived;
No more their glories I can e'er retrieve,
For nature can no second Dryden give.

255

Terpsichore, a Lyric Muse, by Mrs L. D. *ex tempore*. Albeit a lyric muse, Terpsichore laments in hexameters:

Just as the gods were listening to my strains,
And thousand loves danced o'er the etherial plains,
With my own radiant hair my harp I strung,
And in glad concert all my sisters sung:
An universal harmony above
Inspired us all with gaiety and love;
A horrid sound dashed our immortal mirth,
Wafted by sighs from the unlucky earth,
Et cætera, et cætera.

Polyhymnia, the Muse of Rhetoric, by Mrs D. E. This lady concludes the volume thus:

Incessant groans be all my rhetoric now!
My immortality I would forego,
Rather than drag this chain of endless woe.
O mighty Father, hear a daughter's prayer,
Cure me by death from deathless sad despair!

These extracts are taken from the presentation copy of this rare book, in the library of Mr Bindley, of Somerset-House, whose liberality I have had already repeated occasion to acknowledge.

No. XIII. VERSES

IN PRAISE OF MR DRYDEN.

To Mr DRYDEN, by Jo. ADDISON, Esq.

How long, great poet, shall thy sacred lays
 Provoke our wonder, and transcend our praise!
 Can neither injuries of time, or age,
 Damp thy poetic heat, and quench thy rage?
 Not so thy Ovid in his exile wrote;
 Grief chilled his breast, and checked his rising thought;
 Pensive and sad, his drooping muse betrays
 The Roman genius in its last decays.
 Prevailing warmth has still thy mind possest,
 And second youth is kindled in thy breast.
 Thou mak'st the beauties of the Romans known,
 And England boasts of riches not her own:
 Thy lines have heightened Virgil's majesty,
 And Horace wonders at himself in thee.
 Thou teachest Persius to inform our isle
 In smoother numbers, and a clearer style:
 And Juvenal, instructed in thy page,
 Edges his satire, and improves his rage.
 Thy copy casts a fairer light on all,
 And still outshines the bright original.

Now Ovid boasts the advantage of thy song,
 And tells his story in the British tongue;
 Thy charming verse, and fair translations show
 How thy own laurel first began to grow;
 How wild Lycaon, changed by angry Gods,
 And frighted at himself, ran howling through the woods.
 O may'st thou still the noble tale prolong,
 Nor age, nor sickness interrupt thy song!
 Then may we wond'ring read, how human limbs
 Have watered kingdoms, and dissolved in streams,
 Of those rich fruits that on the fertile mould
 Turned yellow by degrees, and ripened into gold:
 How some in feathers, or a ragged hide,
 Have lived a second life, and different natures tried
 Then will thy Ovid, thus transformed, reveal
 A nobler change than he himself can tell.

Mag. Coll. Oxon. June 2, 1693.

INDEX.

A.

Abingdon, Earl of, dedication to, Vol. xi, 121

Countess of, account of, xi, 119

Absalom and Achitophel, Part I. ix, 195

remarks on, *ib.* 197

commendatory verses to, *ib.* 213, 216

notes on, *ib.* 249

Part I. character of, i, 243

answers to, *ib.* 253

Part II. ix, 313

remarks on, *ib.* 315

notes on, *ib.* 354

character of, i, 268

extracts from Buckingham's answer to, ix, 272-4

Absalom's Conspiracy, or the Tragedy of Treason, ix, 199, 205

Abuse of personal satires, xiii, 81

Accession of James I., state of learning in England on, i, 5

James II., poems on, x, 59

Account of Gibbon's conversion to the catholic faith, by himself, i, 316

Montague and Prior's parody on the Hind and the Panther, *ib.* 330

Luke Milbourne, *ib.* 394

ludicrous, Dryden's funeral, *ib.* 441

Dryden's funeral, by Mrs Thomas, false, *ib.* 442

Dryden's funeral, by Tom Brown, *ib.* 443

Dryden's family, *ib.* 462

of Cleveland, i, 43
Sir Robert Howard, i, 54
defence of an Essay of Dramatic Poesy, ii, 263
the representation of the Spanish Friar, vi, 371
Annus Mirabilis, in a letter to Sir Robert Howard, ix, 92
contest at the election of Sheriffs for London, ix, 404
the last period of the life of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix, 415
the reception of the Lancashire Witches, vii, 15
Protestant flail, ib. 19
the Associating Club, ib. 154
the Hind and Panther, by Swift, x, 106
the rise of the Quakers, ib. 141
the noble house-keeping of the Duke of Beaufort, ix, 391
the sect of Anabaptists, x, 145
the rise of Presbyterianism, ib. 148
the birth of the son of James II., by Smollet, x, 305
Pope-burning, x, 370
John Lilburn, vi, 363
William Fuller, viii, 329
Lodovico Sforza, ix, 46
Anne Hyde, Duchess of York, ib. 73
Sir John Lawson, ib. 161
gallant actions of Prince Rupert, ix, 167, 174
gallant actions of the Duke of Albemarle, ib. 168, 171
Sir Edward Spragge, ib. 178
Sir Freschville Hollis, ib. 180
Michael Adrien de Ruyter, ib. 182
Sir William Jones, ib. 279
Slingsby Bethel, ib. 280
Titus Oates, ib. 282
Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, ib. 285
the Duke of Ormond, ib. 294
the Earl of Ossory, ib. 299
Archbishop Sancroft, ib. 301
Bishop Compton, ib. 302
Bishop Dolben, ib. 303
the Marquis of Halifax, ib. 305
of the Earl of Rochester, ix, 307
Sir Edward Seymour, ib. 308
Nahum Tate, ib. 315
Sir Robert Playton, ib. 359
Sir Thomas Player, ib. 361
Robert Ferguson, ib. 363
James Forbes, ib. 368
Samuel Johnson, ib. 369
Samuel Pordage, ib. 372
Elkanah Settle, ib. 373
King's Head Club, ib. 380
Sir William Waller, ib. 381
the Earl of Dartmouth, ib. 386
Edward Sackville, ib. 387
the Duke of Beaufort, ib. 390
the Duke of Albemarle, ib. 394
the Earl of Arlington, ib. 395
the Duke of Grafton, ib. 396
the Earl of Feversham, ix, 397
Nottingham, ib. 400
Sir Roger L'Estrange, ib. 400
Sir John Moor, ib. 402
Whip and Key, ib. 425
Thomas Hunt, vii, 127
Richard Rumbold, ib. 261
Edward Coleman, x, 18
Hugh Paulin Cressy, ib. 21
Edmund Campian, ib. 20
Robert Parsons, ib. 20
William Tyndal, ib. 24
Richard Hooker, ib. 26
George Cranmer, ib. 26
John Penry, or Martin Mar-prelate, ib. 27
Eleanor James, ib. 116
Zuinglius, ib. 150
Calvin, ib. 155
John White, ib. 257
Gilbert Burnet, ib. 267

Hart, the tragedian, ib. 328
 Ralph Bathurst, ib. 330
 Dr Charles Davenant, ib. 333
 Lady H. M. Wentworth, ib. 337
 Lodowick Carlell, x, 404
 of John Bancroft, x, 412
 Richard Flecknoe, ib. 441
 Thomas Shadwell, ib. 443
 Thomas Heywood, ib. 446
 James Shirley, ib. 446
 Ogleby, ib. 452
 Sir George Etherege, ib. 454, xi, 38
 Dr Walter Charleton, xi, 12
 Dr William Gilbert, ib. 15
 William Harvey, ib. 15
 Dr George Ent, ib. 16
 Lady Castlemaine, ib. 18
 the death of Nat. Lee, ib. 22
 John Northleigh, ib. 35
 Southerne, ib. 48
 Henry Higden, ib. 52
 Lord Lansdowne, ib. 63
 Peter Anthony Motteux, ib. 67
 John Driden of Chesterton, ib. 71
 Sir Godfrey Kneller, ib. 84
 John Oldham, ib. 98
 Mrs Anne Killigrew, ib. 102
 Dr Henry Killigrew, ib. 106
 Mrs Katharine Philips, xi, 111
 the Countess of Abingdon, ib. 119
 Henry Purcell, ib. 145
 the Marquis of Winchester, ib. 152
 the death of Sir Palmes Fairborne, ib. 156
 St Cecilia, ib. 165
 the festival of St Cecilia, ib. 166
 the Duke of Ormond, ib. 195
 Ovid, xii, 4
 the causes of Ovid's banishment, ib. 5, 7
 Cowley's mode of translation, ib. 15
 Lord Radcliffe, ib. 47
 Sir Peter Lely, ib. 267
 Thomas Creech, ib. 277
 the Earl of Roscommon, ib. 341
 Livius Andronicus, xiii, 54
 Barten Holyday, ib. 93
 Sir Robert Stapylton, ib. 93
 Owen Swan, ib. 97
 Sir George Mackenzie, ib. 111
 of William Walsh, ib. 297
 the person, manners, and fortune, of Virgil, ib. 323
 the Earl of Chesterfield, xiv, 3
 the Earl of Peterborough, xv, 189
 Sir William Trumball, ib. 190
 Gilbert Dolben, ib. 190
 the Duke of Shrewsbury, ib. 192
 Sir Thomas Armstrong, ib. 204
 Aston, ib. 204
 the Earl of Aylesbury, ib. 207
 the Earl of Essex, ib. 208
 John Taylor, the water poet, ib. 378
 Thomas Rhymer, ib. 383
 the Brachmans, xvi, 91
 Malacca, ib. 150
 Amboyna, ib. 158
 P. V. P. Cayet, xvii, 94
 Archbishop Spottiswoode, ib. 159
 Robert Bellarmine, ib. 160
 Louis Maimbourg, ib. 182
 Dr Peter Heylin, ib. 190
 Bishop Stillingfleet, ib. 194
 Dr George Morley, ib. 196
 Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy, ib. 281
 M. St Evremont, xviii, 9
 Polybius the historian, ib. 26
 the translation of Polybius, by Sir Henry Shere, ib. 19

- the murder of Lucian, *ib.* 57
 Charles Blount, *ib.* 77
 Henry Brouncker, *ib.* 92
 William Pate, *ib.* 130
 Mrs Elizabeth Steward, *ib.* 141
 Samuel Pepys, *ib.* 154
- Acis, Polyphemus, and Galatea, story of, xii, 199**
Acquittal of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix, 409
Act of Oblivion, ix, 50
Action, unity of, what xv, 307
Actions of the Duke of Albemarle, ix, 168-171
Addison's Essay on the Georgics of Virgil, xiv, 14
Address of the Atheists, x, 144
Addresses on the accession of James II. character of, x, 110
 poetical, to James II. on the birth of a son, *ib.* 286-7
- Advertisement to the Duke of Guise, vii, 133**
 regarding poems ascribed to Dryden, xv, 199
 Essay on Dramatic Poesy, xv, 292
 translation of Plutarchs' Lives, xvii, 3
 the first edition of the translation of Virgil's works, xiii, 281
- Advice to a young painter, xvii, 377-468**
Æneas, Epistle to, xii, 35
Æneid, moral of, xiv, 150
 disputed by Heyne, *ib.* 150
 four first lines of, not Virgil's, *ib.* 225
- Æneis, time of action of, xiv, 189**
 machinery of, *ib.* 193
 of Virgil, xiv, 125, xv, 1-186
 dedication of, xiv, 127
 Book I. xiv, 231, notes on, *ib.* 262
 II. *ib.* 264
 III. *ib.* 296, note on, *ib.* 322
 IV. *ib.* 324 *ib.* 353
 V. *ib.* 355
 VI. *ib.* 388, notes on, *ib.* 424
 VII. *ib.* 429 *ib.* 461
 VIII. xv, 1 xv, 29
 IX. *ib.* 30 *ib.* 62
 X. *ib.* 64 *ib.* 102
 XI. *ib.* 105
 XII. *ib.* 143, notes on, *ib.* 183
 Postscript to, xv, 187
- Agathias, epigram of, xvii, 76**
Age of Queen Elizabeth, false wit one character of, i, 7
 share of John Lillie in determining the taste of, *ib.* 7
 James I. prevalence of false taste in, *i.* 9
 play of words in, *ib.* 10
- Age, golden, xii, 66**
 silver, *ib.* 67
 brazen, *ib.* 68
 iron, *ib.* 68
- Agreement of Dryden with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, xviii, 191**
Ajax and Ulysses, speeches of, xii, 181
 death of, *ib.* 198
- Albemarle, Duke of, gallant actions of, ix, 168-171**
 account of, *ib.* 394
- Albion and Albanus, an opera, vii, 209**
 remarks on, *ib.* 211
 verses in ridicule of, *ib.* 213
 preface to, *ib.* 216
 prologue to, *ib.* 228
 frontispiece to, *ib.* 231
 epilogue to, *ib.* 268
- Albumazar, character of, x, 416**
 prologue to, *ib.* 416
- Alexander's Feast, or the Power of Music, an ode, xi, 183**
Alexandrine, uncommon one of Tom Brown, ix, 415
Alexis, a pastoral, xiii, 374
All for Love, or, the World Well Lost, a tragedy, v, 285
 remarks on, *ib.* 287
 epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 296
 preface to, *ib.* 306
 prologue to, *ib.* 321

- epilogue to, *ib.* 411
- original performers in, *ib.* 294
- character of, *i.* 238
- Allen, Sir Thomas, enterprise of, ix, 177**
- Almanzor and Almahide, a tragedy, Part I. iv, 1**
- Amaryllis, or third idyllium of Theocritus, xii, 287**
- Amboyna, or the cruelties of the Dutch to the English merchants, a tragedy, v, 1**
 - Dryden's worst play, *ib.* 4
 - remarks on, *ib.* 3
 - epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 5
 - prologue to, *ib.* 10
 - epilogue to, *ib.* 87
- American colonies, a refuge for the disaffected, x, 394**
- Amours (Ovid's) translations from, xii, 257**
- Amphitryon, or the two Sosias, a comedy, viii, 1**
 - remarks on, *ib.* 3
 - letter and verses on, *ib.* 5
 - epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 7
 - prologue to, *ib.* 12
 - epilogue to, *ib.* 106
- Amyntas, a pastoral elegy, xi, 139**
- Anabaptists, account of, x, 145**
- Anachronism of Virgil defended, xiv, 176**
- Ancient political satire of Reynard the fox, x, 155**
- Ancient armour, rivetted after put on, xi, 363**
 - British custom, xviii, [120](#)
- Ancients, excelled by the English in dramatic writing, xv, 396**
 - ceremonies observed by, on escape from shipwreck, *ix.* 34, 44
- Andronicus, Livius, first author of a play in Roman republic, xiii, 54**
 - account of, *ib.* 54
- Anecdote traditionary of Ben Jonson, i, 13**
 - James I. *ib.* 13
- Anecdote of Robert Keies, i, 23**
 - Dryden's brothers and sisters, *ib.* 25
 - Southerne, *ib.* 237
 - Jacob Tonson, *ib.* 389
 - Dryden, *ib.* 390
 - Dryden and Jacob Tonson, *ib.* 391
 - Heliodorus, *vi.* 126
 - Andrew Naugeria, *ib.* 370
 - a Scottish judge, *ix.* 20
 - the Earl of Shaftesbury, *ib.* 265
 - Gilbert Burnet, *ib.* 371
 - Charles II., *ib.* 413
 - Nell Gwynn, *ib.* 426
 - Peter Fabel, *vii.* 10
 - Friar Bacon, *ib.* 10
 - the Loyal Brother, *x.* 370
 - John Hales, *xv.* 351
- Angelo, Michael, character of, ib. 489**
- Animadversions, Dryden's, on Melbourne, i, 403**
- Animosity to Dryden of Elkanah Settle, rise of, xv, 398**
- Annals or commentaries, what, xvii, 56**
- Annus Mirabilis, the year of wonders, 1666, an historical poem, ix, 81**
 - Dryden's first poem of consequence, *ib.* 83
 - remarks on, *ib.* 83
 - dedication of, *ib.* 89
 - notes on, *ib.* 158
 - account of, in a letter to Sir Robert Howard, *ib.* 92
 - character of, *i.* 61
- Answer of Samuel Pepys to a letter of Dryden's, xviii, 156**
 - to the preface of the Great Favourite, or the Duke of Lenna, *ii.* 265
 - Dryden's Medal, extracts from, *ix.* 452
 - Rymer's remarks, heads of, *xv.* 385
 - the Duchess of York's paper, *xvii.* 194
 - Absalom and Achitophel, *i.* 253
 - the Medal, *ib.* 255
- Apology for heroic poetry, and poetic licence, v, 105**
- Apostle of the Indies, St Francis Xavier, life of, xvi, 1**
- Appeal to honour and justice, extract from, x, 387**
- Appendix to the Fables, containing the original tales of Chaucer, modernized by Dryden, xii, i-xci.**
 - to Dryden's works, xviii, [183](#)

- No. I. Dryden's degree of master of arts, *ib.* 185
- No. II. Dryden's patent as poet-laureat, and historiographer-royal, *ib.* 187
- No. III. Dryden's agreement with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, *ib.* 191
- No. IV. Mr Russel's bill for Dryden's funerals, *ib.* 194
- Description of Dryden's funeral, *ib.* 195
- No. V. Mrs Thomas's letters concerning Dryden's death and funeral, *ib.* 200
- No. VI. Monument in the church at Tichmarsh, *ib.* 215
- No. VII. Extract from an epistolary poem to Dryden, occasioned by the death of the Earl of Abingdon, by William Pitts, *ib.* 218
- No. VIII. Extracts from poems attacking Dryden for his silence upon the death of Queen Mary, *ib.* 222
- No. IX. Verses occasioned by reading Dryden's Fables, by Mr Hughes, *ib.* 227
- No. X. Ode on the death of Dryden, by Alexander Oldys, *ib.* 234
- Application of the Hind and the Panther censured, x, 90**
- defended, *ib.* 91
- justified, *ib.* 197, 240
- the fable of the Swallows, *ib.* 253
- Appointment of Dryden to the office or poet-laureat, and historiographer-royal, i, 115**
- fasts and thanksgivings belongs only to the king, *ix.* 388
- Apprentices duty in ancient times, vi, 382**
- loyal, dinner, *ix.* 396
- Archbishop Sancroft, account of, ix, 301**
- Spottiswoode, account of, *xvii.* 159
- Argument of the fable of the Flower and the Leaf, xi, 354**
- Arius, doctrine of, x, 146**
- and Athanasius, controversy between, *ib.* 15
- Aristotle's division of the integral parts of a play, xv, 312**
- Arlington, Earl of, account of, ix, 395**
- Armour, ancient, rivetted after put on, xi, 363**
- Armstrong, Sir Thomas, account of, xv, 204**
- stabs Mr Scroop, *x.* 327
- Art of Love, Ovid's, translations from, xii, 229**
- Painting, by C. A. Du Fresnoy, translation of *xvii.* 279, 339
- remarks on, *ib.* 281
- observations on, *ib.* 392
- when translated, *i.* 405
- Poetry, *xv.* 227
- remarks on, *ib.* 229
- Canto II. pastoral, *ib.* 238
- elegy, *ib.* 240
- ode, *ib.* 240
- epigram, *ib.* 241
- satire, *ib.* 243
- III. tragedy, *ib.* 245
- IV. *ib.* 258
- Arthur, or the British Worthy, viii, 107**
- Arts, Dryden's degree of master of, xviii, 185**
- Arviragus and Philiciae, prologue to, x, 404**
- Assassination of the Duke of Guise, xvii, 148**
- Assault upon Dryden, in Rose-street, i, 204**
- upon Sir John Coventry, *ix.* 258
- Assignment, or Love in a Nunnery, a comedy, iv, 343**
- remarks on, *ib.* 345
- epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 348
- prologue to, *ib.* 356
- epilogue to, *ib.* 447
- Associating club, account of, vii, 154**
- Association for the defence of Queen Elizabeth ix, 422**
- Aston, account of, xv, 204**
- Astrea Redux, a poem, ix, 25**
- remarks on, *ib.* 27
- notes on, *ix.* 41
- Astrological observations of John Silvester, extract from, x, 421.**
- Astrology, Dryden's belief in, xviii, 207**
- Athanasius and Arius, controversy between, x, 15**
- Atheists, address of, ib. 144**
- Attack on Dryden, xi, 237**
- Shakespeare, by Ben Jonson, *xv.* 344
- upon Blackmore and Collier, in the prologue and epilogue to the Pilgrim, *i.* 436
- Attacks, poetical, against Dryden, specimen of, ib. 350**
- by Swift on Dryden, *ib.* 374-393
- Attempt, Shaftesbury's, to alter the succession, ix, 268**

Aureng-Zebe, a tragedy, v, 167
remarks on, *ib.* 169
epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 174
prologue to, *ib.* 188
epilogue to, *ib.* 282
Authority of Dryden in Will's Coffee-house, i, 371
Authors of the Rehearsal, *ib.* 136
Author's apology for heroic poetry, and poetic licence, v, 105
Aylesbury, Earl of, account of, xv, 207

B.

Bacon, Friar, anecdote of, vol. vii, 10
Ballad of College, the Protestant joiner, vii, 5
The Brawny Bishop's Complaint, x, 270
Bancroft, John, account of, *ib.* 412
Banishment of Ovid, causes of, xii, 5-7
Bathurst, Ralph, account of, x, 330
Character of Latin compositions of, x, 332
Battle, a poem, extract from, ix, 398
of four days, ix, 168-174
of Landen, behaviour of the Duke of Ormond at, xi, 202
of Senneph, *ib.* 233
Baucis and Philemon, xii, 109
Beaufort, Duke of, account of, ix, 390
noble house-keeping of, *ib.* 391
Beaumont and Fletcher, character of, xv, 352
Beautiful in painting, xvii, 343
Behaviour of the Duke of Ormond at the battle of Landen, xi, 202
Belief of Dryden in judicial astrology, xviii, 207
Bellarmino, Robert, account of, xvii, 160
Bellino, George, character of, xvii, 492
Beneficence of Polybius the historian, xviii, 33
Benefit of Dryden, the Pilgrim brought forward for, i, 434
Bennet, Sir Henry, vide Arlington, Earl of
Bethel, Slingsby, account of, ix, 280
Bevil, Sir Robert, imprisoned, xi, 82
Bible, what occasioned by Tyndal's translation of, x, 23
Biography, what, xvii, 58
Birth of Charles II. star visible at, ix, 51
children, custom at, xiii, 389
Dryden, i, 26
St Francis Xavier, xvi, 15
the Prince, poem on, x, 283
the son of James II. said to be spurious, x, 286
believed by the Papists miraculous, *ib.* 285-302
account of by Smollet, *ib.* 305
Bishop of Munster's irruption into the United States, ix, 165
Compton, account of, *ib.* 302
Dolben, *ib.* 303
Blackmore, Sir Richard, Dryden's dispute with, i, 420
extract of preface to Prince Arthur by, *ib.* 421
ridiculed, viii, 442
Blackmore and Collier, Dryden's attack upon, in the Prologue and Epilogue to the Pilgrim, i, 436
Blount, Charles, account of, xviii, 77
Blount, Charles, Religio Laici of, x, 8
Boccace and Chaucer, parallel between, xi, 233
translations from, *ib.* 401
Bologna, singular event at the siege of, ix, 18
Booksellers, niggardliness of, xv, 194
Bower's medal of Earl of Shaftesbury, ix, 412
Boyle, Lord Broghill, vide Orrery, Earl of,
Brachmans, account of the, xvi, 91
Brady's character of Shadwell, x, 445
Bravery of the Duke of York, ix, 161
Brawny Bishop's complaint, a ballad, x, 270
Brazen age, from Ovid, xii, 68
Britannia Rediviva, x, 283
remarks on, *ib.* 285
notes on, *ib.* 302

British Worthy, or King Arthur, viii, 107
Brouncker, Henry, account of, xviii, 92
Brown, (Tom,) uncommon Alexandrine of, ix, 415
 extract from works of, x, 51
 letter on Hind and Panther of, *ib.* 102
 extract of Preface to *The New Converts Exposed*, *ib.* 103
 account of Dryden's funeral by, i, 443
 religio medici of, x, 7
Bruce, Robert, vide Aylesbury, Earl of
Brutus Marcus, employed writing an epitome of Polybius, xviii, 30
Buckingham, Duke of, account of, v, 174
 epistle dedicatory to, v, 174
 intrepidity of, *ib.* 175
 character of, v, 175, ix, 270, 304
 answer of, to Dryden's *Absalom and Achitophel*, extracts from, *ib.* 272
Battle, by extract from, ix, 398
 author of the *Essay on Satire*, xv, 201
 gallantry of, *ib.* 211
 satire on gallantry of, *ib.* 212
Buffoon, or Gracioso, what, i, 77
Burlesque inscription by Swift, to be placed under Blackmore's picture, viii, 442
Burnet, Gilbert, anecdote of, ix, 371
 account of, x, 267
 personal appearance of, *ib.* 270
 account of the relief given by James II. to the French exiled Protestants, *ib.* 264
 remarks on some part of conduct and writings of, *ib.* 271
 examination of, by the House of Commons, *ib.* 274
 why named Captain of the Test, *ib.* 276
Burning a Pope, what, vi, 222
Busby, Rev. Dr, Dryden's letters to, xviii, 96-98
Bussy, D'Ambois, a tragedy, extracts from, vi, 376
Butler, James, vide Ormond, Duke of
Butler, the author of Hudibras, unrewarded by the Court, x, 250

xiv

C.

Cæsar Borgia, prologue to, x, 347
Calisto, a masque, dramatis personæ of, x, 337
Calvin, account of, x, 150
Calvinism, history of, by Lewis Maimbourg, x, 30
Cambridge, Dryden admitted to Trinity College of, i, 28
Campian, Edmund, account of, x, 20
Canace to Macareus, epistle of, xii, 21
Candour of Polybius, instance of, xviii, 40
Captain of the Test, Bishop Burnet, why named, x, 276
Carbery, Earl of, vide Vaughan, Lord
Carlell, Lodovick, account of, x, 404
Carrache, character of Ludivico, Hannibal, and Augustine, xvii, 496
Castlemaine treated with contempt by the Pope, x, 305
Castlemain, Lady, poetical epistle to, xi, 20
 remarks on, *ib.* 18
 account of, *ib.* 18
Catholic missionaries, diligence of in the conversion of the Heathen, x, 192
Catholic faith, Dryden becomes a convert to, i, 303
 Dryden firm in his attachment to, *ib.* 322
 Gibbon's account of his conversion to, *ib.* 316
Caulfield's history of the gunpowder plot, extract from, i, 24
Causabon's commentary on Persius, xiii, 72
Causes of enmity between Dryden and Shadwell, x, 427
 Ovid's banishment, xii, 5-7
Cavendish, William, vide Newcastle, Duke of,
Cayet, P. V. P. account of, xvii, 94
Cecil, John, vide Exeter, Earl of,
Cecilia's, St, day, song for, xi, 167
 remarks on, *ib.* 165
 account of, *ib.* 165
 festival of, *ib.* 166
 day, Ode in honour of, *ib.* 183
 circumstances attending the composition of, *i.* 408
 set to music by Handel, *ib.* 310
Ceremonies observed by the ancients on escape from shipwreck, ix, 34, 44

xv

Plutarch's Lives, xvii, 62
Michael Angelo, as a painter, xvii, 489
Raphael Santio, ib. 490
Julio Romano, ib. 491
Polydore, ib. 492
Gio Bellino, ib. 492
Georgione, as a painter, ib. 492
Titian, ib. 493
of Paul Veronese, xvii, 494
Tintoret, ib. 494
Corregio, ib. 494
Parmegiano, ib. 495
Ludivico, Hannibal, and Augustine Carrache, ib. 496
Guido, ib. 496
Domenichino, ib. 497
Lanfranc, ib. 497
Gio. Viola, ib. ib.
Rubens, ib. 498
M. St Evremont, xviii, 9
Polybius and his writings, ib. 17
Pope Nicholas V. ib. 24
Lucian, ib. 70
Booksellers, ib. 80.

Charles I., Dryden accused of approving of the execution of, ix, 16

Shaftesbury offers his services to, ib. 444

Charles II., restoration of, led the way for the revival of letters, i, 42

star visible at the birth of, ix, 51
panegyric on the coronation of, ib. 54
mechanical genius of, ib. 60
skill of, in maritime affairs, ib. 160
conduct of, at the fire of London, ib. 187
illegitimate children of, ib. 250
receives a pension from France, ib. 385
anecdote of, ib. 413
North's opinion of Shaftesbury's designs upon the person and authority of, ib. 450
titles of some odes on death of, x, 55
concern of the people for death of, ib. 79
Physicians who attended, ib. 79
circumstances regarding the death of, ib. 80
extract of papers found in strong box of, ib. 188, 190

Charleton, Dr Walter, account of, xi, 12

poetical epistle to, ib. 14
remarks on, ib. 12

Chaucer, Tales from, xi, 193-399

and Ovid, parallel between, ib. 214

Chaucer's Pilgrims, Stothard's painting of, ib. 217

Chaucer's rhyme, supposed inequalities of, xi, 221

character of, xi, 225
and Boccace, parallel between, ib. 233
first patroness, ib. 246
original tales, modernized by Dryden, xii, i-xci
Knightes Tale, ib. iii
Nonnes Priestes Tale, ib. liii
Floure and the Leafe, ib. lxxviii
Wif of Bathes Tale, ib. lxxxii

Chesterfield, Earl of, account of, xiv, 3

dedication to, ib. 3

Chevalier de St George, birth of, x, 305

false report of the death of, ib. 307

Children, illegitimate, of Charles II., ix, 250

Christian religion, machinery of, more feeble than the Heathen, in poetry, xiii, 23

Church of England, declaration of James VI. concerning the, x, 262

loyalty of, ib. 154
tradition of no weight in, ib. 156
Tichmarsh, monument in, xviii, 215

Cibber's character of Mrs Montfort, iv, 233

Cinyras and Myrrha, fable of, xii, 127

Circe, original prologue to, x, 333

prologue to, as corrected by Dryden, ib. 335

Circumstances which influenced the Earl of Shaftesbury in his change of politics, ix, 448

regarding the death of Charles II., x, 80

Civil wars, state of poetry in England before, i, 4

metaphysical poetry favoured till the beginning of, i, 12

- interrupt the study of poetry, i, 20
- Clare, Marquis of. Vide Haughton, Lord**
- Clarendon, Earl of, character of, ix, 63**
- Clayton, Sir Robert, account of, ib. 359**
- Cleomenes, a tragedy, viii, 181**
 preface to, ib. 196
 verses to Dryden on, ib. 205
 representation of, suspended, i. 363, viii, 199
 Life of, ib. 207
 Prologue to, ib. 246
 Epilogue to, ib. 329
 character of, i, 362
- Clergy, Dryden's resentment against, ib. 428**
- Cleveland, account of, ib. 43**
- Clifford, Lord, epistle dedicatory to, v, 5**
 account of, ib. 5
 Hugh, dedication to, xiii, 337
 Matthew, Dryden's controversy with, i, 154
- Club, King's Head, account of, ix, 380**
- Cock and the Fox, or the Tale of the Nun's Priest, xi, 327**
 remarks on, ib. 326
- Coffeehouse, (Will's,) Dryden's authority in, i, 371**
- Coleman, Edward, account of, x, 18**
- Colleagues of Dryden, in Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco, xv, 399**
 characterized, ib. 399
- College, Trinity, Cambridge, Dryden admitted to, i, 28**
- College's (the protestant joiner) Ballad, vii, 5**
- Collier and Blackmore, attack upon, in the prologue and epilogue to the Pilgrim, i, 436**
- Colouring, the third part of painting, xvii, 361, 450**
- Combat, curious, xi, 283**
- Combination of the lute and sword ridiculed, x, 450**
- Comedy of the Wild Gallant, ii, 13**
 Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, ib. 379
 Sir Martin Mar-all, iii, 1
 the Tempest, iii, 95
 an Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer, ib. 207
 Marriage A-la-mode, iv, 231
 the Assignation, or Love in a Nunnery, ib. 343
 the Kind Keeper, or Mr Limberham, vi, 1
 Amphitryon, viii, 1
 distinguished by acts not known to the early Greeks, xv, 311
 and Tragedy, not wrote by the same authors among the ancients, ib. 317
- Comedies of intrigue introduced to the English stage, i, 76**
- Comets, two remarkable, ix, 160**
- Comic scenes in tragedy, propriety of, i, 230**
- Commencement of Dryden's dramatic career, ib. 80**
 friendship with Southerne, ib. 294
- Commentaries, or annals, what, xvii, 56**
- Commines, Philip de, account of, xviii, 36**
- Comparison between the poems of Sprat and Dryden, ix, 6**
 Persius and Horace, xiii, 78
 Horace and Juvenal, ib. 78
 Tacitus and Polybius, xviii, 50
- Complaint of the Brawny Bishop, a ballad, x, 270**
- Compton, Bishop, account of, ix, 302**
- Concern of the people for the death of Charles II., x, 79**
- Condemnation, King's power of granting pardon after, questioned, ix, 310**
- Conduct of Charles II. on the fire of London, ib. 187**
 pusillanimous, of Lord Grey, ib. 276
 infamous of Lord Howard, ib. 278
 of Bishop Burnet, remarks on some parts of, x, 271
 of the Earl of Shaftesbury at the Restoration, ix, 447
- Confederates, a poem, xviii, 175**
- Confuting arguments used by the King, and disrespect of his person, x, 252**
- Congreve, Wm., extracts from Wilson's Life of, xviii, 200**
 Dryden's friendship with, i, 372
 poetical epistle to, xi, 59
 remarks on, ib. 57
 verses addressed to, ib. 61
- Congreve's dedication of Dryden's Dramatic Works, ii, 5**
 character of, i, 372

- character of Dryden, *ib.* 9
- Connection of Dryden in society, after the Revolution, i, 369**
of the Indian Emperor to the Indian Queen, *ii*, 293
- Conquest of Granada, a tragedy, Part I. iv, 1**
remarks on, *ib.* 3
Epistle Dedicatory to, *ib.* 9
complimentary verses on, *ib.* 29
Prologue to, *ib.* 30
Epilogue to, *ib.* 110
a tragedy, Part II. *ib.*
Prologue to, *ib.* 113
Epilogue to, *ib.* 210
- Conquest of Mexico, a tragedy, ii. 257**
- Conscience, declaration for liberty of, x, 279**
- Consequences of the Revolution to Dryden, i, 347**
- Constantine the Great, epilogue to, x, 386**
- Contest at the election of Sheriffs for London, ix, 404**
- Contract, Dryden's, with the King's company of players, i, 102**
- Controversy between Athanasius and Arius, x, 15**
concerning the comparative merits of the ancients and moderns, *xii*, 45
between Dryden and Stillingfleet, concerning the Duchess of York's paper, *xvii*, 185
remarks on, *ib.* 187
between Dryden and Sir Robert Howard, *i*, 94
Matthew Clifford, *ib.* 154
Richard Leigh, *ib.* 157
Edward Ravenscroft, *ib.* 160
Earl of Rochester, *ib.* 195
Shadwell, *ib.* 259
Elkanah Settle, *ib.* 259
Rymer, *ib.* 379
Milbourne, *ib.* 394
- Contumacy, Dryden punished at College for, ib. 28**
- Copy of a paper written by the late Duchess of York, xvii, 189**
- Corinna, Charles Dryden's letter to, xviii, 213**
- Corneille, character of Œdipe of, vi, 119**
- Coronation of Charles II. panegyric on, ix, 54**
- Corregio, character of, as a painter, xvii, 494**
- Correspondence of Dryden with Madam Honor Dryden, xviii, 86**
with the Earl of Rochester, *ib.* 89, 101
with the Rev. Dr Busby, *ib.* 96, 98
with Jacob Tonson, *ib.* 103, 106, 109, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 130, 136, 137, 138
with Mr Dennis, *ib.* 111, 114
with Mrs Steward, *ib.* 141, 144, 146, 147, 149, 150, 153, 156, 157, 161, 169, 171, 174, 178, 180
with his sons, at Rome, *ib.* 131
with Elmes Steward, Esq. *ib.* 143
with Samuel Pepys, *ib.* 154, 156
with the Right Hon. Charles Montague, *ib.* 159
with Mrs Elizabeth Thomas, junior, *xviii*, 164, 167, 173
- Court of Requests, a scene of political intrigue, x, 348**
- Covenant in England, and League in France, parallel between, i, 281**
- Coventry, Sir John, assault on, ix, 258**
- Cowardice of the Earl of Rochester, xv, 215**
- Cowley, the most ingenious poet of the metaphysical class, i, 15**
character of Cromwell by, *ix*, 4
imitation of, *ib.* 191
and Denham's manner of Prose translation, *xii*, 14
translation of Pindar by, *ib.* 15
- Cranmer, George, account of, x, 26**
- Creech, Thomas, account of, xii, 277**
Dryden's conduct with regard to, censured, *viii*, 200
justified, *ib.* 202
Dedication of to Horace, extract from, *ib.* 220
Life of Cleomenes by, *ib.* 207
Verses by on Religio Laici, *x*, 36
Note and Letter on a passage in Translation of Lucretius by, *xviii*, 94
- Cressy, Hugh Paulin, account of, x, 21**
- Critical history of the Old Testament, translator of, x, 32**
- Criticism, in tragedy, grounds of, vi, 243**
specimen of Milbourne's on Dryden's Virgil, *i*, 397
- Critics censured by Dryden, xii, 49**
French better than the English, *xiv*, 159

Cromwell, Oliver, character of by Cowley, ix, 4

- heroic stanzas to the memory of, ib. 8
- Sprat's verses to the memory of, ib. 5
- dissolution of the Parliament by, ib. 45
- conduct of to Scotland, ib. 19
- storm at the death of, ib. 23
- Shaftesbury's situation during the usurpation of, ib. 445
- death of, Dryden's first theme, i, 38

Cruel doctrine of English lawyers, xv, 297

Cruelties of the Dutch to the English merchants, or Amboyna, a tragedy, v, 1

Curious combat, xi, 283

Custom at the birth of children, xiii, 389

Cymon and Iphigenia, xi, 454

- remarks on, ib. 452
- idea of borrowed from Theocritus, ib. 452

D.

Dacier's character of the Satires of Horace, vol. xiii, p. 77

Danby, Earl of, epistle dedicatory to, v, 296

- account of, ib. 296

Daphnis and Chloris, from Theocritus, xii, 300

Daphnis, a pastoral, xiii, 391

Dartmouth, Earl of, account of, ix, 386

Davenant, Sir William, account of, iii, 97

- share of, in the alteration of the Tempest, ib. 98
- first introduced regular scenery on the English stage, x, 323
- introduced moveable scenes on the stage, i, 79
- a restorer of taste in poetry, i, 48
- style of, imitated by Dryden, i, 59

Davenant, Dr Charles, account of, x, 333

Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, extract from, v, 172

Death of Lodislaus, king of Hungary, vii, 184

- Charles II. titles of odes on, x, 55
- concern of the people for, ib. 79
- circumstances regarding, ib. 80
- Oliver Cromwell, storm at, ix, 23
- Dryden's first theme, i, 38
- Ajax, xii, 198

Death, scenes of, improper on the stage, xv, 332

Decameron of Boccacio, the tale of Sigismund and Guiscardo originally from, xi, 443

- Theodore and Honoria from, ib. 448
- Symon and Iphigenia from, ib. 473

Decker, character of, x, 451

Declaration of James II. concerning the church of England, ib. 262

- for liberty of conscience, ib. 279

Decree of the University of Oxford, concerning non-resistance, ib. 241

Decrees of fate, Jupiter cannot alter, xv, 103

Decrepitude, premature, of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix, 454

Dedication to the King, xvii, 81

- Queen, xvi, 3
- Duke of Newcastle, ii, 5, iii, 209
- Earl of Orrery, ii, 113
- Duchess of Monmouth and Buccleuch, ib. 259
- Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, iii, 346
- Duke of York, iv, 9
- Earl of Rochester, ib. 235
- Sir Charles Sedley, ib. 348
- Lord Clifford, v, 5, xiii, 337
- the Duchess of York, v, 95
- Earl of Mulgrave, ib. 174
- Earl of Danby, ib. 296
- Lord Vaughan, vi, 6
- the Earl of Sunderland, ib. 231
- Lord Haughton, ib. 373
- the Earl of Rochester, vii, 13
- the Earl of Leicester, vii, 283
- Sir William Leveson Gower, viii, 7
- the Marquis of Halifax, ib. 113
- Earl of Salisbury, ib. 337
- Metropolis of Great Britain, ix, 89

Earl of Abingdon, xi, 121
 Duke of Ormond, *ib.* 195
 Duchess of Ormond, *ib.* 245
 Lord Radcliffe, xii, 47
 the Earl of Chesterfield, xiv, 3
 Marquis of Normanby, *ib.* 127
 Earl of Dorset, xv, 286
 Duke of Ormond, xvii, 5
 Congreve's edition of Dryden's Dramatic Works, ii, 5
 Orpheus Britannicus, xi, 146
 Creech's Horace, extract from, viii, 202
 (Author's) of the History of the League, to the French King, xvii, 89
 the Empress of Morocco, extract from, xv, 398
Defeat of the Mahometans at Malacca, xvi, 211
Defence of an Essay of Dramatic Poesy, ii, 265
 the epilogue to the Conquest of Granada, iv, 211
 the Immunities of the city of London, vii, 127
 the use of the triplet in poetry, xiv, 216
 rhyme in serious plays, xv, 367
 the paper written by the Duchess of York, xvii, 208
 Virgil against the reflections of M. Fontenelle, xiii, 345
Definition of satire, *ib.* 103
 modern, *ib.* 105
 a Georgic, xiv, 16
 a play, xv, 302
Defoe's Appeal to Honour and Justice, extract from, x, 387
Denham and Cowley's manner of translation, xii, 14
 Sir John, opinion of, on verbal translation, *ib.* 14
 and Waller, improvers of English versification, i, 18
Dennis, John, letter of, to Dryden, xviii, 111
 Dryden to, *ib.* 114
Dennis's account of Dryden's controversy with Settle, i, 183
Description of Titus Oates, by North, ix, 355
 the Independents, x, 140
 the personal appearance of Bishop Burnet, x, 270
 Richard Flecknoe, *ib.* 441
 Nokes the comedian, xi, 50
 Love, xiv, 173
 Mozambique, xvi, 63
 the city of St. Thomas, *ib.* 138
 the island of Ternato, *ib.* 166
 Japan, *ib.* 290
 an accomplished historian, xviii, 48
Design, the second part of painting, xvii, 349-420
Despairing Lover, from Theocritus, xii, 296
Device of the partizans of Monmouth, x, 364
Dialogue concerning women, preface to, xviii, 1
Dickinson, Henry, translator of Pere Simon's critical history of the Old Testament, x, 32
Dido to Æneas, epistle of, xii, 35
Difference between the taste of Dryden and Milton, i, 168
Dillon, Wentworth, vide Roscommon, Earl of,
Dimock or Dymock, hereditary champion of England, ii, 266
Dinner of loyal apprentices, ix, 396
Disaffected, American colonies a refuge for the, x, 394
Disappointment, epilogue to, *ib.* 390
Dispute of Dryden with Milbourne, i, 394
 Blackmore, *ib.* 420
Disputes, political, in 1680 and 1681, parallel between, x, 353
Dissolution of Parliament by Cromwell, ix, 45
Distinction between the Greek satirical drama, and the satirical poetry of the Romans, xiii, 47
 of comedy into acts, not known to the early Greeks, xv, 311
Distressed circumstances of Wycherly, xiii, 77
Divination, rod of, what, ix, 20
Divines, moderate, what, x, 242
Division of the integral parts of a play, xv, 312
Divisions of history, xvii, 56
 commentaries or annals, *ib.* 2
 history proper, *ib.* 57
 biography, *ib.* 58
Doctrine of Socinius, x, 46
 Arius, *ib.* 146

Dolben, Bishop, account of, ix, 303

Gilbert, account of, xv, 190

Domenichino, character of, as a painter, xvii, 497

Don Sebastian, a tragedy, vii, 271

remarks on, ib. 273

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 283

preface to, ib. 291

prologue to, ib. 302

epilogue to, ib. 444

Donne, character of, as a love-poet, xi, 123

Dorset, Earl of character of, xiii, 7

Essay on Satire, addressed to the, ib. 3

Dryden's exaggerated praise of, ib. 15

dedication to, xv, 286

song of, written the evening before battle, xv, 284

Double Discovery, or the Spanish Friar, xi, 365

Drama of the Greeks, plot of, xv, 313

Romans, ib. 314

revival of, at the Restoration, i, 65

Dramatic career of Dryden, commencement of, i, 80

termination of, i, 364

poesy, defence of, an essay of, ii, 265

notes concerning, ib. 263

poetry of the last age, essay on, iv, 211

miscellanies, extract from, v, 172

performances among the Romans, origin of, xiii, 51

Dramatic poesy, essay on, xv, 293

writing, English excel the ancients in, xv, 396

Dramatis personæ of Calisto, x, 337

The True Widow, ib. 343

The Humorists, ib. 452

Driden, Sir John, character of, i, 37

Driden, John, of Chesterton, account of, xi, 71

Poetical Epistle to, ib. 75

remarks on, ib. 71

Drury-lane theatre burnt, x, 319

Dryden, John, Life of, i, 1

descent and parentage of, ib. 21

anecdotes of the brothers and sisters of, ib. 25

birth of, i, 27

education of, ib. 27

first poems of, ib. 28

is admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, ib. 28

punished for contumacy, ib. 29

long residence of at the university, ib. 31

degree of Master of Arts of, xviii, 185

Sir Gilbert Pickering's clerk, i, 36

death of Cromwell, the first theme of, ib. 38

first poem of consequence of, ix, 83

poems of on the Restoration, i, 50

changes the spelling of his name, ib. 53

is chosen a member of the Royal Society, ib. 56

imitates the style of Davenant, ib. 59

commencement of dramatic career of, ib. 80

first appearance of the Wild Gallant, ib. 80

Rival Ladies, ib. 81

Indian Queen, ib. 83

Indian Emperor, ib. 84

intrigue of with Mrs Reeves, ib. 87

marriage of, ib. 88

Essay of Dramatic Poesy, appearance of, ib. 92

controversy of with Sir Robert Howard, ib. 94

contract of with the King's Company of Players, ib. 101

appearance of the Maiden Queen of, ib. 104

Tempest, ib. 105

Sir Martin Mar-all, ib. 107

the Mock Astrologer, ib. 109

Royal Martyr, ib. 110

Conquest of Granada, ib. 112

promoted to the offices of poet-laureat and historiographer-royal, ib. 115

patent of, as poet-laureat and historiographer-royal, xviii, 187

appearance of Marriage A-la-mode, i, 143

the Assination, ib. 146

controversy with Matthew Clifford, ib. 154

Richard Leigh, *ib.* 157
 Edward Ravenscroft, *ib.* 160
 Elkanah Settle, *ib.* 259
 Rochester, *ib.* 195
 appearance of Massacre of Amboyna, *ib.* 163
 State of Innocence, *ib.* 166
 Aurenge-Zebe, *i.* 209
 is assaulted in Rose-street, *ib.* 204
 meditates an epic poem, *ib.* 215
 appearance of All for Love, *ib.* 218
 Limberham, *ib.* 221
 Œdipus, *ib.* 222
 Troilus and Cressida, *ib.* 223
 the Spanish Friar of, *ib.* 227
 relations of when he composed the Spanish Friar, *ib.* 233
 anecdote of with Southerne, *ib.* 237
 engages in politics, *ib.* 239
 appearance of Absalom and Achitophel, Part I. *ib.* 243
 the Medal, *ib.* 250
 extracts from answer to, *ix.* 452
 controversy of with Shadwell, *i.* 259, 286
 causes of enmity between Shadwell and, *x.* 472
 appearance of Mac-Flecknoe, a satire, *i.* 266
 Absalom and Achitophel, Part II. *ib.* 268
 assisted by Nahum Tate in, *ix.* 315
 effect of the satirical poetry of on English poetry, *i.* 275
 character of, as a satirist, *ib.* 279
 share of in the composition of the Duke of Guise, *ib.* 281
 furnishes a Preface to the translation of Plutarch's Lives, *ib.* 289
 translates the History of the League, *ib.* 290
 appearance of the First Miscellany of, *ib.* 294
 commencement of Southerne's friendship with, *ib.* 294
 Memorial of to the Earl of Rochester, *ib.* 296
 appearance of Threnodia Augustales of, *ib.* 299
 Albion and Albanus, *ib.* 299
 becomes a convert to the Roman Catholic faith, *ib.* 303
 reasons which might influence him in his change of religious opinions, *ib.* 303
 sincere in his attachment to the Catholic faith, *ib.* 322
 controversy of with Stillingfleet, *ib.* 323, xviii, 187
 illiberality of Dryden and Stillingfleet, *x.* 251
 appearance of the Hind and the Panther, *i.* 325
 libels occasioned by publication of, *x.* 104
 Hind and Panther, where composed, *i.* 325
 projects a translation of the History of Heresies, *ib.* 334
 appearance of the Life of St Francis Xavier, *ib.* 336
 second volume of Miscellanies, *ib.* 340
 character of translations of by Garth, *ib.* 340
 translation of Te Deum, *ib.* 343
 hymn for St John's eve, *ib.* 344
 consequences of the Revolution to, *ib.* 347
 poetical attacks against, *ib.* 350
 loses the offices of poet-laureat and historiographer-royal, *ib.* 354
 appearance of Don Sebastian, *i.* 357
 King Arthur, *ib.* 360
 Cleomenes, *ib.* 362
 Love Triumphant, *ib.* 364
 last dramatic work of, *viii.* 333.
 list of plays of, with the respective dates of their being acted and published, *i.* 367
 connections in society of, after the Revolution, *ib.* 369
 indebted to Dorset's bounty, *ib.* 370
 exaggerated praise of Dorset by, *xiii.* 15
 authority of in Will's Coffee-house, *i.* 371
 friendship of with Southerne and Congreve, *ib.* 372
 literary friends of, *ib.* 373
 attacked by Swift, *ib.* 374
 appearance of translation of Juvenal and Persius, *ib.* 375
 smaller pieces, *ib.* 376
 Eleonora, *ib.* 376
 Third Miscellany, *ib.* 378
 controversy of with Rymer, *ib.* 379
 correspondence of with Jacob Tonson, *ib.* 381
 appearance of the translation of Virgil by, *ib.* 382
 Fourth Miscellany, *ib.* 382
 quarrel of with Tonson, *ib.* 387
 anecdote of, *ib.* 390

and Tonson, *ib.* 391
 dispute of with Milbourne, *ib.* 394, xi, 237
 animadversions of on Milbourne, *ib.* 403
 Ode to St Cecilia, appearance of, *ib.* 407
 set to music by Handel, *ib.* 410
 attacked for his silence on the death of Queen Mary, xviii, 222
 translation of Homer meditated by, i, 414
 projected works of, xiii, 31
 dispute of with Blackmore, i, 420
 appearance of Fables, *ib.* 427
 agreement of with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, xviii, 191
 resentment of against the clergy, i, 428
 the Pilgrim brought forward for the benefit of, *ib.* 434
 attack upon Blackmore and Collier, in the Prologue and Epilogue to the Pilgrim, i, 436
 last period of the life of, *ib.* 439
 death and funeral of, *ib.* 440
 Mr Russell's bill for funeral of, xviii, 194
 description of funeral of, *ib.* 195
 ludicrous account of the funeral of by Farquhar, i, 441
 Mrs Thomas's letters concerning the death and funeral of, xviii, 200
 account of funeral of by Mrs Thomas, false, i, 442
 account of funeral of by Tom Brown, *ib.* 443
 character of, *ib.* 444
 character of by Congreve, ii, 9
 notices of family of, i, 462
 Ode on the death of by Alexander Oldys, xviii, 234
 and Shakspeare, parallel between, v, 287
 conduct of with regard to Creech, censured, viii, 200
 justified, *ib.* 202
 comparison between the poems of Sprat and, ix, 6
 accused of approving of the execution of Charles I, *ib.* 16
 versification of the King's Speech to the Oxford Parliament by, *ib.* 309
 satire on Shadwell by, *ib.* 379
 use of the Alexandrine by, ridiculed, *ib.* 413
 Epode to, vii, 133
 Prologues of ridiculed in the Rehearsal, x, 313
 acknowledgment of to Dr William Gibbons, xi, 77
 mistake of regarding the inequalities of Chaucer's rhyme, xi, 221
 critics censured by, xii, 49
 inaccuracy of with regard to Sir Philip Sidney, xiii, 18
 his translation of Virgil the best, xiv, 209
 Poems ascribed to, xv, 197
 Original Prose Works of, *ib.* 281
 colleagues of in the Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco, *ib.* 399
 characterised, *ib.* 399
 Life of Plutarch by, xvii, 1
 extract from Epistolary Poem to, xviii, 218
 Letters of, *ib.* 83
 to Madam Honor Dryden, *ib.* 86
 to the Earl of Rochester, *ib.* 89, 101
 to the Rev. Dr. Busby, *ib.* 96, 98
 to Jacob Tonson, *ib.* 103, 106, 109, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 130,
 136, 137, 138
 with Mr Dennis, *ib.* 111, 114
 with Mrs Steward, *ib.* 141, 144, 146, 147, 149, 150, 153, 156, 157, 161, 169, 171, 174,
 178, 180
 with his sons at Rome, *ib.* 131
 with Elmes Stewart, Esq., *ib.* 143
 with Samuel Pepys, *ib.* 154, 156
 with the Right Hon. Charles Montague, *ib.* 159
 with Mrs Elizabeth Thomas, junior, *ib.* 164, 167, 173
Dryden, Charles, letter of to Corinna, xviii, 213
Duchess of York, account of the, v, 95, ix, 73
 Epistle Dedicatory to, v, 95
 Verses to, ix, 76
 Poetical Epistle to, xi, 33
 paper of, xvii, 189
 controversy between Dryden and Stillingfleet concerning paper of, *ib.* 185
 Stillingfleet's answer to, *ib.* 194
 Dryden's defence of, *ib.* 208
 Stillingfleet's answer to defence of, *ib.* 252
 Newcastle, account of, iii, 210
 Buccleugh and Monmouth, account of, ix, 256
 Ormond, Dedication to, *ib.* 245

Portsmouth's picture, epigram on, xv, 280

Duke of Guise, a tragedy, vii, 1

remarks on, ib. 3

Parallel between, and affairs in England, ib. 4

Epistle Dedicatory to, ib. 18

Prologue to, ib. 19

Epilogue to, ib. 122

a tragedy, Vindication of, vii, 125

remarks on Vindication of, ib. 127

Advertisement to, ib. 133

and Monmouth, no parallel intended between, ib. 144

Massacre of Paris transposed for, ib. 188

attacked by Shadwell, i, 286

share of Dryden in, ib. 281

assassination of, xvii, 148

Duke of Newcastle, Congreve's Dedication to, ii, 5

account of, iii, 209

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 209

Lerma, answer to the Preface of the, ii, 265

York, Dedication to, iv, 9

personal bravery of, ib. 10, ix, 161

attempt to counteract the influence of in the city, ix, 388

shipwreck of upon the Lemman Ore, ib. 401

picture of, at Guildhall, defaced, vii, 51

Prologue to, x, 366

requested by Charles II. to retire to the continent, ix, 384

presence of acceptable to the Scots, ib. 385

Albemarle, account of, ix, 394

gallant actions of, ix, 250-6

Monmouth, account of, ix, 250

Buckingham, account of, v, 174

intrepidity of, v, 175

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 174

Answer of to Dryden's Absalom and Achitophel, extracts from, ix, 272

Battle of, extract from, ib. 398

author of the Essay on Satire, xv, 201

gallantry of, ib. 211

satire on gallantry of, ib. 212

Ormond, account of, ix, 294-8, xi, 195

dedication to, xi, 195, xvii, 5

behaviour of at the battle of Landen, xi, 202

Beaufort, account of, ix, 390

noble house-keeping of, ib. 391

Grafton, account of, ix, 396

examination of Bishop Burnet concerning, x, 274

Shrewsbury, account of, xv, 192

Du Bartas, poem of, extract from, xv, 233

Dumfounding, what, x, 408

Dundee, Viscount, account of, xi, 113

Epitaph on the death of, ib. 115

remarks on, ib. 113

Pitcairn's Epitaph upon, ib. 114

Du Fresnoy, Chas. Alphonse, account of, xvii, 281

Du Fresnoy's Art of Painting, ib. 279

remarks on, ib. 281

observations on, ib. 392

judgment of the works of the principal painters of the two last ages, ib. 489

Duras, Lewis, vide Earl of Feversham

Dutch, satire on, ix, 71

Dutch insolence, ib. 162

Duty of apprentices in ancient times, vi, 382

E.

Eagre or Higre, what, x, 65

Earl of Orrery, account of the, ii, 113

dedication to, ib. 113

of Mulgrave, account of the, v, 174

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 174

character of, ib. 175

vide Duke of Buckingham,

of Danby, account of the, v, 296

- epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 296
 of Lindsay, account of the, *ib.* 304
 of Carbery, *vide* Vaughan, Lord
 of Sunderland, account of, *vi.* 231
 epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 231
 of Rochester, account of, *vii.* 13, *ix.* 607
 character of, *iv.* 235
 epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 235, *vii.* 13
 banished the Court, *ib.* 238
 assaults Dryden in Rose-street, *i.* 204
 Dryden's memorial to, *ib.* 296
 account of, *vii.* 283
 epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 283
 of Salisbury, epistle dedicatory to, *viii.* 337
 of Clarendon, character of the, *ix.* 63
 of Ossory, account of the, *ib.* 299
 of Feversham, account of, *ix.* 397
 of Nottingham, account of, *ix.* 400
 of Shaftesbury, imprisonment and acquittal of, *ib.* 409
 last period of the life of, *ib.* 415
 ridiculed as aspiring to the crown of Poland, *ix.* 441
 offers his services to Charles I., *ib.* 444
 character of, during usurpation of Cromwell, *ib.* 445
 conduct of, at the Restoration, *ib.* 447
 circumstances which influenced him in his change of politics, *ib.* 448
 North's opinion of the designs of, upon the person and authority of Charles II., *ib.* 451
 premature decrepitude of, *ib.* 454
 of Roscommon, account of the, *xii.* 341
 poetical epistle to, *xi.* 28
 of Dorset, Dryden indebted to the bounty of, *i.* 370
 Essay on Satire, addressed to the, *xiii.* 3
 character of, *ib.* 7
 Dryden's exaggerated praise of, *ib.* 15
 epistle dedicatory to, *xv.* 286
 song of, written the evening before the battle, *ib.* 284
 of Peterborough, account of the, *ib.* 189
 of Exeter, character of the, *ib.* 191
 epitaph of the, *ib.* 191
 of Aylesbury, account of the, *ib.* 207
 of Essex, account of the, *ib.* 207
 prologue to, *x.* 368
Ecclesiastical policy, Hooker's treatise upon, *ib.* 26
Effect of Dryden's satirical poems on English poetry, *i.* 275
Effects of the Revolution upon literary pursuits, *ib.* 385
Elegies and epitaphs, *xi.* 91, 160
Elegy upon the death of Lord Hastings, *ib.* 94
 to the memory of Mr Oldham, *xi.* 99
 Mrs Anne Killigrew, *ib.* 105
 on the death of Amyntas, *ib.* 139
 on a very young gentleman, *ib.* 142
Election of Sheriffs for London, contest at, *ix.* 404
Eleonora, a panegyric poem, to the memory of the Countess of Abingdon, *xi.* 117
 remarks on, *ib.* 119
 dedication of, *ib.* 121
Elizabeth, Queen, age of, abundant in false wit, *i.* 7
 John Lillie's share in determining the taste of, *ib.* 7
 association for the defence of the person of, *ix.* 422
Empress of Morocco, character of, *i.* 187
 notes and observations on, *xv.* 405
 postscript to, *ib.* 409
 parody on part of, *ib.* 407
 preface to notes, and observations on, *ib.* 401
England, poetry of, before the civil wars, *i.* 4
 state of learning in, on the accession of James I., *ib.* 5
 milled money not struck in, before 1663, *ix.* 451
 loyalty of church of, *x.* 154
 tradition of no weight with the church of, *ib.* 156
 establishment of the Jesuits in, *ib.* 255
English poetry, effect of Dryden's satirical poems on, *i.* 275
 versification improved by Denham and Waller, *ib.* 18
 fleet, names of changed, *ix.* 63
 verse, Virgil translated into, *xiii.* 279
 lawyers, cruel doctrine of, *xv.* 297
 plays, superiority of, *ib.* 349

excel the ancients in dramatic writing, *ib.* 3
Enchanted Island, or the Tempest, a comedy, iii, 95
Ennius, first author of Roman satire, xiii, 58
Ent, Dr George, account of, xi, 16
Enterprize of Sir Thomas Allen, ix, 177
 Sir Robert Holmes, *ib.* 178, 184
Epic poem meditated by Dryden, i, 215
Epilogues and Prologues, x, 309, 424
 to the *Wild Gallant*, a comedy, *ii*, 106-7
 the *Indian Queen*, *ib.* 255
 the *Indian Emperor*, *ib.* 377
 Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, *ib.* 469
 Sir Martin Mar-all, *iii*, 93
 the *Tempest, or the Enchanted Island*, *ib.* 205
 An Evening's Love, *ib.* 340
 Tyrannic Love, *iii*, 435
 the *Conquest of Granada*, *iv*, 110, 210
 Defence of the, *ib.* 211
 remarks on, *ib.* 229
 to *Marriage a-la-Mode*, *ib.* 342
 the *Assination*, *ib.* 447
 Amboyna, *v*, 87
 Aureng-Zebe, *ib.* 282
 All for Love, *ib.* 411
 the *Spanish Friar*, *vi*, 485
 Limberham, *ib.* 114
 Œdipus, *ib.* 222
 Troilus and Cressida, *ib.* 363
 the *Duke of Guise*, *vii*, 122
 Albion and Albanus, *ib.* 268
 Don Sebastian, *ib.* 444
 Amphitryon, *viii*, 106
 Cleomenes, *ib.* 329
 Love Triumphant, *ib.* 435
 the *Pilgrim*, *ib.* 462
 remarks on, *ib.* 459
 attack upon *Jeremy Collier* in, *i*, 436
 spoken at the opening of the *New House*, *x*, 326
 Oxford, *ib.* 330
 intended to have been spoken by *Lady H. M. Wentworth*, *ib.* 337
 to the *Man of Mode*, *ib.* 339
 Mithridates, *ib.* 341, 354
 Tamerlane, *ib.* 356
 the *University of Oxford*, *ib.* 360, 381
 for the *King's House*, *ib.* 362
 to the *Loyal Brother*, *ib.* 377
 Constantine the Great, *ib.* 386
 the *Disappointment*, *ib.* 390
 upon the union of the two companies, *x*, 398
 to the *Princess of Cleves*, *ib.* 402
 Henry II., *ib.* 412, 420
 the *Husband his own Cuckold*, *ib.* 423
 the *Humourists*, from, *ib.* 456
Epistle dedicatory to the King, xvii, 81
 Queen, *xvi*, 3
 Duke of Newcastle, *ii*, 5, *iii*, 209
 Earl of Orrery, *ii*, 113
 Duchess of Monmouth and Buccleuch, *ii*, 259
 Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, *iii*, 346
 Duke of York, *iv*, 9
 Earl of Rochester, *ib.* 235
 Sir Charles Sedley, *ib.* 348
 Lord Clifford, *v*, 5, *xiii*, 337
 the *Duchess of York*, *v*, 95
 Earl of Mulgrave, *ib.* 174
 Earl of Danby, *ib.* 296
 Lord Vaughan, *vi*, 6
 the *Earl of Sunderland*, *ib.* 231
 Lord Haughton, *ib.* 373
 the *Earl of Rochester*, *vii*, 13
 Earl of Leicester, *ib.* 283
 Sir William Leveson Gower, *viii*, 7
 the *Marquis of Halifax*, *ib.* 113
 Earl of Salisbury, *ib.* 337

- Metropolis of Great Britain, ix, 89
 Earl of Abingdon, xi, 121
 Duke of Ormond, ib. 195
 Duchess of Ormond, ib. 245
 Lord Radcliffe, xii, 47
 the Earl of Chesterfield, xiv, 3
 Marquis of Normandy, ib. 127
 Earl of Dorset, xv, 286
 Duke of Ormond, xvii, 5
 Mr Congreve's edition of Dryden's Dramatic Works, ii, 5
 Orpheus Britannicus, xi, 146
 Creech's Horace, extract from, viii, 202
 of the History of the League, to the French King, xvii, 89
 to the Empress of Morocco, extract from, xv, 398
 to the Whigs, ix, 417
 by Sir George Etherege, to the Earl of Middleton, xi, 40
 poetical, from Pope to Jervas, xvii, 282
 Mason to Sir Joshua Reynolds, ib. 284
- Epistles of John Dryden, xviii, 83**
 remarks on, ib. 85
 of Dryden to Madam Honor Dryden, ib. 86
 to the Earl of Rochester, ib. 89, 101
 to the Rev. Dr Bushby, ib. 96, 98
 to Jacob Tonson, ib. 103, 106, 109, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 130, 136, 137, 138
 to Mr Dennis, ib. 111, 114
 to Mrs Steward, ib. 131, 144, 146, 147, 149, 150, 153, 156, 157, 161, 169, 171, 174, 178, 180
 to his sons, at Rome, ib. 131
 to Elmes Steward, Esq., ib. 143
 to Samuel Pepys, ib. 154, 156
 to the Right Hon. Charles Montague, ib. 159
 to Mrs Elizabeth Thomas, junior, ib. 164, 167, 173
- Epistles poetical, xi, 1-90**
 to John Hoddeson, ib. 4
 to Robert Howard, ib. 7
 to Dr Charleton, ib. 14
 to Lady Castlemain, ib. 20
 to Mr Lee, ib. 23
 to the Earl of Roscommon, ib. 28
 to the Duchess of York, ib. 33
 to Mr J. Northleigh, ib. 37
 to Sir George Etherege, ib. 42
 to Mr Southerne, ib. 50
 to Henry Higden, ib. 55
 to Mr Congreve, xi, 59
 to Mr Granville, ib. 64
 to Mr Motteux, ib. 69
 to John Driden, ib. 75
 to Sir Godfrey Kneller, ib.
- Ovid's, translations from, xii, 1-41
 preface to, ib. 3
 character of, ib. 11
 Canace to Macareus, ib. 21
 Helen to Paris, ib. 26
 Dido to Æneas, ib. 35
- Epitaph on the Earl of Rochester's being dismissed from the treasury, xv, 279**
Epithalamium of Helen and Menelaus, xii, 292
Epitome of Polybius, engaged in by Marcus Brutus, xviii, 30
Epode to Dryden, vii, 133
 second of Horace, xii, 351
- Essay of Dramatic Poesy, defence of, ii, 265**
 on Heroic Plays, iv, 16
 on the dramatic poetry of the last age, iv, 211
 on translated verse, xi, 28
 Poetical Epistle on, ib. 28
 on Virgil's Georgic's, xiv, 14
 upon Satire, xv, 203
 remarks on, ib. 201
 upon Satire, Duke of Buckingham, author of, xv, 201
 of Dramatic Poesy, xv, 293
 remarks on, ib. 283
 dedication to, ib. 286
 advertisement to, ib. 292

- Essex, Earl of, prologue to, x, 368**
Establishment of the Jesuits in England, ib. 255
Etherege, Sir George, account of, ib. 454
 epistle of, to the Earl of Middleton, xi, 40
Evremont, M. St, account of, xviii, 11
 character of, ib. 9
Examination of Bishop Burnet by the House of Commons, x, 274
Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer, a comedy, iii, 207
 epistle dedicatory to, ib. 209
 remarks on, iii, 217
 preface to, ib. 218
 prologue to, ib. 233
 epilogue to, ib. 340
Extract from preface to the Sullen Lovers, i, 260
 Journal of Capt. Christopher Gunman, ib. 301
 Preface to Blackmore's Prince Arthur, ib. 422
 Epistle to Sir Richard Blackmore, ib. 437
 from epilogue to the Humourists, x, 456
 letter to Jacob Tonson, xv, 194
 Wilson's life of Congreve, xviii, 200
 an epistolary poem to Dryden, occasioned by the death of the Earl of Abingdon, ib. 218
Extracts from poems attacking Dryden for his silence upon the death of Queen Mary, ib. 222
 Vindication of the Answer to some late Papers, x, 246, 249
 Roscius Anglicanus, x, 325
 Appeal to Honour and Justice, x, 387
 Love's Kingdom, ib. 453
 epilogue to the Humourist, ib. 456
 Malone's History of the English Stage, xi, 58
 Spanheim's Dissertation, xiii, 47
 poem of Du Bartas, xv, 233
 epilogue upon reviewing Every Man in his Humour, xv, 310
 dedication to the Empress of Morocco, xv, 398
 Caulfield's History of the Gunpowder Plot, i, 24
 one of Dryden's first poems, i, 33
 Creech's dedication to Horace, viii, 202
 poem of John James, ix, 164
 Naboth's Vineyard, ib. 198
 Judah Betrayed, a poem, ib. 266
 the Duke of Buckingham's answer to Absalom and Achitophel, ib. 272
 Settle's Absalom senior, ib. 375
 poem of Loyal Feast Defeated, ib. 390
 The Battle, ib. 398
 Loyal Medal vindicated, ib. 423
 Hickeringill's answer to Dryden's Medal, ix, 452
 Lenten Prologue, vii, 131
 the Religio Laici of J. R., x, 9
 Revolter, a tragi-comedy, x, ib.
 Lord Herbert's history, ib. 23
 Tom Brown's works, ib. 51
 preface to the New Converts Exposed, ib. 103
 Reasons for Mr Bayes changing his Religion, ib. 103, 313, 315
 papers found in the strong-box of King Charles II. ib. 188-190

F.

- Fabel, Peter, anecdote of, vol. vii, 10**
Fable of the Swallows, application of, x, 253
 Cock and Fox, xi, 327
 Flower and Leaf, or the Lady in the Arbour, ib. 356
 remarks on, ib. 354
 argument of, ib. 354
Fables, tales from Chaucer, xi, 193, 399
 translations from Boccace, ib. 401, 480
 Dedication of, ib. 195
 Preface prefixed to, ib. 205
 Dryden's agreement with Jacob Tonson, concerning, xviii, 191
 verses occasioned by reading, xviii, 227
 Appendix to, containing the original tales of Chaucer, modernized by Dryden, xii, i-xci
 of Iphis and Ianthe, xii, 116
 Pygmalion and the Statue, ib. 123
 Cinyras and Myrrha, ib. 127
 Ceyx and Alcyone, ib. 139

- Fair Stranger, a song, xi, 163**
- Fairborne, Sir Palmes, epitaph on tomb of, xi, 155**
 account of the death of, xi, 156
- Fairfax, Edward, translator of Tasso's Jerusalem, xi, 207**
- Falkland, Anthony, Lord Viscount, account of, v, 307**
- Fall of Man, an opera, v, 89**
- False wit, one character of the poetry of Queen Elizabeth, i, 7**
 taste, prevalence of in the age of James I. *ib.* 9
- Familiar epistle to Mr Julian, xv, 222**
 remarks on, *ib.* 218
- Familiarity of Augustus with Virgil and Horace, xiii, 313**
- Farquhar's ludicrous account of the Funeral of Dryden, i, 441**
- Fasts and thanksgivings, appointment of, belongs only to the king, ix, 388**
- Fate of Titus Oates, *ib.* 356**
- Fates, Jupiter cannot alter the decrees of the, xv, 103**
- Feigned Innocence, or Sir Martin Mar-all, a comedy, iii, 1**
- Female Prelate, and Lancashire Witches, account of, vii, 142**
 performers first introduced on the stage after the Restoration, x, 321
- Ferrex and Perrex, a tragedy, mistake of Dryden concerning, ii, 118**
- Ferguson, Robert, account of, ix, 363**
- Fescennine and Saturnine verses, what, xiii, 51**
- Festival, St Cecilia's, account of, xi, 166**
- Feversham, Earl of, account of, ix, 397**
- Finch, Sir Keneage, *vide* Nottingham, Earl of**
- Fire of London, conduct of Charles II. on, ix, 187**
 its dreadful effects, *ib.* 189
- First Miscellany, appearance of, i, 294**
- First poems of Dryden, i, 28**
- Fitzharris's Plot, Waller's Discovery of, *ib.* 382**
- Flail, account of Protestant, vii, 19**
- Flecknoe, Richard, account of, vi, 7, x, 441**
 Marvell's description of, *ib.* 441
 plays of, *ib.* 442
- Fleet, English, names of changed, ix, 48**
- Flower and the Leaf, a fable, xi, 356**
- Floure and the Leafe, by Chaucer, xii, lxxviii**
- Fontenelle's Reflections, defence of Virgil from, xiii, 345**
- Forbes, James, account of, ix, 368**
- Fourth Miscellany, appearance of, i, 382**
- Four days battle, account of, *ib.* 168, 174**
- Frampton, Mary, epitaph on monument of, xi, 158**
- France, Charles II. receives a pension from, ix, 385**
- France set the pattern of rhiming or heroic plays, i, 69**
 League in, and Covenant in England, parallel between, i, 281
- Freethinkers, their opinions, x, 143**
- Free translation, Cowley's mode of, xii, 15**
- French stage, punctilios of, v, 307**
 exiled Protestants, relief given by King James II. to, x, 264
 poetry, character of, xiii, 366
 better critics than the English, xiv, 159
 authors, scrupulous observers of the unities of time and action, xv, 325
 observe the laws of the stage, and decorum more exactly than the English, xv, 336
 plays, character of, *ib.* 337
 servility of the, in attention to the unities, *ib.* 346
- Friar Bacon, anecdote of, vii, 10**
- Friends, literary, of Dryden, i, 373**
- Friendship of Dryden with Southerne and Congreve, i, 372**
- Frontispiece to Albion and Albanus, vii, 231**
- Fuller, William, account of, viii, 329**
- Fuller's anecdote of Robert Keies, i, 23**
- Funeral Pindaric poem, x, 53**
 of Dryden, i, 440
 Farquhar's ludicrous account of, *ib.* 441
 Tom Brown's account of, *ib.* 443
 Mr Russel's bill for, xviii, 194
 Mrs Thomas's letters concerning, *ib.* 200
 description of, *ib.* 195
 procession at the death of St Francis Xavier, description of, xvi, 465

- Gallant, Wild, a comedy, vol. ii, 13**
 actions of Prince Rupert, ix, 167-174
 the Duke of Albemarle, ix, 168, 171
 action of Edward Spragge, xi, 24
- Gallantry of the Duke of Buckingham, xv, 211**
- Gallus, a pastoral, xiii, 417**
- Garth's character of Dryden's Translations, i, 340**
- Georgic, definition of, xiv, 16**
- Georgics of Virgil, translation of, xiv, 1-122**
 dedication of, ib. 3
 essay on, ib. 14
 character of, ib. 25
 notes on, ib. 123
 Book I. ib. 27
 II. ib. 49
 III. ib. 73
 IV. ib. 98
- Georgione, character of, xvii, 492**
- German jollity, xi, 44**
- Giants' war, xii, 69**
- Gibbon's account of his conversion to the Catholic faith, i, 316**
 character of Pope Nicholas V. xviii, 24
 account of the murder of Lucian, ib. 57
- Gilbert, Dr William, account of, xi, 15**
- Goa, description of, xvi, 71**
- Godfrey, Sir Edmondbury, account of, ix, 285**
- Golden age, from Ovid, xii, 66**
- Government of Japan, xvi, 291**
- Gracioso, or buffoon, what, i, 77**
- Grafton, Duke of, account of, ix, 396**
- Graham, James, vide Dundee, Viscount**
- Granville, George, poetical epistle to, xi, 64**
 remarks on, xi, 63
- Great Favourite, answer to the preface of the, ii, 265**
- Grecian dramas, plot of, xv, 313**
- Greek satirical drama, and the satirical poetry of the Romans, distinction between, xiii, 47**
- Greeks, comedy distinguished by acts not known to the early, xv, 311**
- Grey, Lord, pusillanimous conduct of, ix, 276**
- Griselda, story of, not invented by Petrarch, xi, 215**
- Grounds of criticism in tragedy, vi, 243**
- Growth of Popery, by Andrew Marvel, ix, 420**
- Guardian angels, machinery of, xiii,**
- Guibbons, Dr William, Dryden's acknowledgment to, xi, 77**
- Guido, character of as a painter, xvii, 496**
- Guise, Duke of, a tragedy, vii, 1**
 assassination of, xvii, 148
- Gunman, Captain Christopher, extract from journal of, i, 301**
- Gunpowder Plot, extract from Caulfield's history of, i, 24**
- Gwynn, Nell, anecdote of, ix, 426**

H.

- Hacket, Coppinger, and Arthington, enthusiasm of, vol. x, 28**
- Hale, Sir Matthew, prejudices of, xiii, 67**
- Hales, John, anecdote of, xv, 351**
- Halifax, Marquis of, epistle dedicatory to, viii, 113**
 account of, ib. 113, ix, 305
- Handel, Ode to St Cecilia set to music by, i, 410**
- Harman, Sir John, exploit of, ix, 179**
- Harmony of numbers, neglected by the metaphysical poets, i, 17**
- Hart, the tragedian, account of, x, 328**
- Harte's vindication of Statius, xiv, 130**
- Harvey, William, account of, xi, 15**
- Hastings, Lord, elegy upon the death of, xi, 94**
 remarks on, ib. 93
- Haughton, Lord, account of, vi, 373**
 epistle dedicatory to, ib. 373
- Hawkers, prodigies of, x, 348**
- Heads of an answer to Rymer's remarks, xv, 385**
 remarks on, ib. 383

Healing Parliament, what, x, 71
Heathen, diligence of Catholic missionaries in converting the, x, 192
Hector and Andromache, last parting of, xii, 382
Heinsius's definition of satire, xiii, 103
Helen and Paris, epistle of, xii, 26
 to Menelaus, epithalamium of, from Theocritus, *ib.* 292
Heliodorus, anecdote of, vi, 126
Henry II., epilogue to, x, 412
Herbert's, Lord, History of Henry VIII., extracts from, x, 23
Heresies, History of, Dryden projects a translation of, i, 334
Hero, piety the first quality of, xiv, 161
Heroic plays, character of, i, 118
 an essay on, *iv*, 16
 poetry, apology for, *v*, 105
 stanzas to the memory of Oliver Cromwell, *ix*, 8
 remarks on, *ib.* 3
 notes on, *ib.* 15
 or rhyming plays imitated from the French, *i*, 69
Heylin, Dr Peter, account of, xvii, 190
Heywood, Thomas, account of, x, 446
Hickeringill's, Edmund, answer to the Medal of Dryden, ix, 452
Higden, Henry, poetical epistle to, xi, 55
 remarks on, *ib.* 52
 account of, *ib.* 52
Higgons's verses to Congreve, *ib.* 61
Higre or Eagre, what, x, 65
Hind and Panther, Part I. x, 85
 remarks on, *ib.* 87
 paraboli- cal signification of, *ib.* 90
 criticised, *ib.* 90
 application of censured, *ib.* 90
 defended, *ib.* 91
 transversed, extracts from, *ib.* 91
 where composed, *i*, 325
 parody on by Prior and Montague, *ib.* 330
 parody on, *x*, 91
 letters on, *ib.* 102
 libels occasioned by publication of, *ib.* 104
 Swift's account of, *ib.* 106
 preface to, *ib.* 109
 notes on, *ib.* 139-157
 Part II. *ib.* 159
 notes on, *ib.* 185-194
 Part III. *ib.* 195
 application of justified, *ib.* 197
 notes on, *ib.* 240-282
Historiographer-royal, Dryden appointed to the office of, i, 115
 loses the office of, *i*, 354
Historical and Political Poems, ix, 1
History of Calvinism by Lewis Maimbourg, x, 30
 Satire among the Romans, *xiii*, 56
 divisions of, *xvii*, 56
 proper, what, *ib.* 57
 of the League, specimen of translation of, *xvii*, 77
 appearance of, *i*, 290
 author's dedication to, *ib.* 89
 advertisement to the reader, *ib.* 98
 Book III. translation of, *ib.* 101
 translator's postscript to, *ib.* 150
 of Heresies, Dryden projects a translation of *i*, 334
Hoddeson, John, poetical epistle to, xi, 4
 remarks on, *ib.* 3
Hollis, Sir Freschville, account of, ix, 180
Holmes, Sir Robert, enterprise of, ix, 178, 184
Holyday, Barten, account of, xiii, 93
Homer, character of, xi, 211
Homer's poetry, character of, xii, 59
 translations from, *ib.* 355-388
 Virgil's imitation of, *xiv*, 182
 Dryden meditates a translation of, *i*, 414
Hooker, Richard, account of, x, 26
 treatise of upon Ecclesiastical Policy, *ib.* 26
Hoped and unhop- ed, ancient meaning of, xi, 336

Hopkins, Charles, account of, xviii, 163
Horace, character of, xii, 280
 translations from, *ib.* 339-354
 Ode 3. of Book I. inscribed to the Earl of Roscommon, *ib.* 341
 Ode 9. of Book I. inscribed to the Earl of Rochester, *ib.* 344
 Second Epode of, *ib.* 351
 character of his father, xiii, 77
 and Persius, comparison between, *ib.* 78
 Juvenal, comparison between, *ib.* 78
 Satires of, Dacier's character of, *ib.* 99
Housekeeping, noble of the Duke of Beaufort, ix, 391
Howard, Sir Robert, joint author with Dryden of the Indian Queen, ii, 203
 note concerning, *ib.* 263
 letter to, *ib.* 92
 poetical epistle to, *ib.* xi, 7
 remarks on, *ib.* 5
 account of, *ib.* i, 54
 Dryden's controversy with, *ib.* 94
 Lord, infamous conduct of, *ib.* ix, 278
Hudibras, author of, unrewarded by the court, x, 250
 at court, *ib.* 250
Hughes's verses, occasioned by reading Dryden's Fables, xviii, 227
Huguenot refugee clergy, not all of the same communion, x. 203, 244
Human body, measures of, xvii, 424
Hume's account of the rise of the Quakers, x, 141
Humours, Shadwell's, what meant by, x, 396, i, 261
Humourists, dramatis personæ of, x, 452
 extract from epilogue to, *ib.* 456
Hungary, breach of treaty, and death of Ladislaus, king of, vii, 184
Hunt, Thomas, account of, *ib.* 127
Husband his own Cuckold, epilogue to, x, 423
Hyde, Lord Chancellor, verses to, ix, 65
 Anne, *vide* York, Duchess of
 Laurence, *vide* Rochester, Earl of
Hymn for St John's Eve, translation of by Dryden, i, 344

I.

James I. state of learning in England on the accession of, i, 5

false taste in age of, *ib.* 9
 play of words in age of, *ib.* 10
 traditional anecdote of, *ib.* 13
 attached to the sports of the chace, viii, 451
 account of one of the revels of, *ib.* 452
 II. titles of poems on accession of, *ib.* x, 59
 character of addresses on accession of, *ib.* 110
 professions of at accession of, *ib.* 262
 declaration of concerning the church of England, *ib.* 262
 relief given by to the French exiled Protestants, *ib.* x, 264
 character of, *ib.* 226, 265
 poetical addresses to on the birth of a son of, *ib.* 286
 birth of son of said to be spurious, *ib.* 286
 believed by the Papists miraculous, *ib.* 285, 302
 pregnancy of queen of ridiculed, *ib.* 303
 account of the birth of son of by Smollet, *ib.* 305
vide York, Duke of
 Eleanor, account of, *ib.* x, 116
 author of a Vindication of the Church of England, *ib.* 116
 John, extract from poem of, *ib.* ix, 164

Japan, island of, description of, xvi, 290

government of, *ib.* 291
 religion of, *ib.* 292
 language of, *ib.* 295

Idylliums of Theocritus, translations from, xii, 285-307

Jervas, poetical epistle to, xvii, 282

Jesuits, establishment of in England, x, 255

Iliad of Homer, Book I. translations from, xii, 357

moral not intended in, *ib.* xiv, 134
 Tasso's imitation of, xiii, 17

Illegitimate children of Charles II. ix, 250

Illiberality of Stillingfleet and Dryden, x, 251

Imitation of Cowley, ix, 191

in translation, what, xii, 12
 of Homer by Virgil, xiv, 182
Immunities of the city of London defended, vii, 127
Impossible to translate verbally, xii, 12
Imprisonment and acquittal of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix, 409
Indelicacy of the stage in the age of Dryden, i, 417
Independents, description of, x, 140
Infallibility, not in the Pope alone, ib. 164-187
Indian Queen, a tragedy, ii. 201
 remarks on, ib. 203
 prologue to, ib. 205
 epilogue to, ib. 255
Indian Emperor, a tragedy, ii, 257
 dedication to, ib. 259
 remarks on, ib. 290
 prologue to, ib. 295
 epilogue to, ib. 377
 connection of to the Indian Queen, ib. 293
Inaccuracy of Dryden with regard to Sir Philip Sydney, xiii, 18
Indelicacy of Lucretius, xii, 276
Infamous conduct of Lord Howard, ix, 278
Innocent Traitor, extract from, ix, 198
Inscription, burlesque, to be placed under Sir Richard Blackmore's picture, viii, 445
Inscription under Milton's picture, xi, 160
Insolence of the Dutch, ix, 162
Instruction, the end of all poetry, vi, 246
Instructions of St Francis Xavier to missionaries, xvi, 228
Insurrection of Count Teckeli, x, 387
Integral parts of a play, Aristotle's distinction of, xv, 312
Interment of St Francis Xavier, xvi, 456
Intrigue, comedies of, introduced, i, 76
 of Dryden with Mrs Reeves, ib. 87
Invention, necessary both to painting and poetry, xvii, 318
 the first part of painting, xvii, 347, 410
John's (St) Eve, hymn for, i, 344
Johnson, Samuel, account of, ix, 369
Jones, Sir William, account of, ib. 278
Jonson, Ben, character of by Dryden, iii, 222
 Shadwell an imitator of, x, 456
 a metaphysical poet, i, 11
 traditional anecdote of, ib. 13
 attack of on Shakespeare, xv, 344
Journal of Captain Christopher Gunman, extract from, i, 301
Iphis and Ianthe, fable of, xii, 116
Iron Age, from Ovid, xii, 68
Irreligion of Polybius, xviii, 46
Irruption of the Bishop of Munster into the United States, ix, 165
Iter Boreale of Dr Robert Wild, xv, 296
Judah Betrayed, a poem, extract from, ix, 266
**Judgment of Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy on the works of the principal painters of
 the two last ages, xvii, 489**
Judicial astrology, Dryden's belief in, xviii, 207
Jupiter cannot alter the decrees of the fates, xv, 103
Juvenal, translations from, xiii, 1-202
 and Horace, comparison between, xiii, 78
 First Satire of translated, ib. 119
 Third, ib. 130
 Sixth, ib. 148
 Tenth, ib. 178
 Sixteenth, ib. 198

K.

Keis, Robert, anecdote of, vol. i. 23
Ket's insurrection defeated, v, 181
Killigrew, Dr Henry, account of, xi, 106
 Mrs Anne, account of, ib. 102
 Elegy to the memory of, ib. 105
 remarks on, ib. 102
Kind Keeper, a comedy, vi, 1
King Arthur, or the British Worthy, a Dramatic Opera, viii, 107

- remarks on, *ib.* 109
- prologue to, *ib.* 122
- epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 113
- epilogue to, *ib.* 178
- King James I. attached to the sports of the chace, viii, 451**
 - account of one of the revels of, *ib.* 452
 - II., *vide* Duke of York, and James II.
- King William, Titus Oates pensioned by, viii, 464**
- King, confuting arguments used by, disrespect of his person, x, 252**
- King and Queen, Epilogue to, *ib.* 393**
 - dedication to the, xvii, 81
 - of France, dedication to, *ib.* 89
- King's speech to Oxford Parliament versified, ix, 309**
 - power of granting pardon after condemnation questioned, ix, 310
 - Head clubs, account of, *ib.* 380
 - House, epilogue for, x, 362
 - and Duke's players united, *ib.* 393
 - company of players, Dryden's contract with, i, 162
 - right of the Pope over, x, 19
- Kneller, Sir Godfrey, poetical epistle to, xi, 85**
 - account of, *ib.* 84
 - character of, *ib.* 89
- Knight's Tale, or Palamon and Arcite, xi, 241**
 - by Chaucer, xii, iii

L.

- Ladislaus, King of Hungary, breach of treaty, and death of, vol. vii, 184**
- Lady in the Arbour, a fable, xi, 356**
- Lancashire Witches, reception of, vii, 15**
 - account of, *ib.* 142
 - machinery of, x, 382
- Landen, behaviour of the Duke of Ormond at, xi, 202**
- Lanfranc, character of, xvii, 497**
- Langbaine's account of Lodowick Carlell, x, 404**
- Language of Spenser obsolete, xiii, 19**
 - of Japan, xvi, 295
- Lansdowne, Lord, account of, xi, 63**
- Last period of the life of Dryden, i, 439**
 - Settle, *ib.* 273
- Lauderdale, Duke of, examination of Bishop Burnet concerning, x, 274**
 - Earl of, character of, translation of Virgil by, xiv, 223
- Laureat, a poem, x, 104**
 - Dryden appointed to the office of, i, 115
- Laws of the stage observed more exactly by the French than the English, xv, 336**
- Lawson, Sir John, account of, ix, 161**
- Lawyers, cruel doctrine of, xv, 297**
- Layman's faith, or Religio Laici, an epistle, x, 1**
- League in France, and Covenant in England, parallel between, i, 281**
 - specimen of translation of history of, xvii, 77
 - history of, author's dedication to, *ib.* 89
- Learning in England, on the accession of James I. i, 5**
- Lee, Nat. verses to Mr Dryden by, v, 103**
 - share of in the tragedy of *Œdipus*, vi, 117
 - poetical epistle to on his tragedy of the Rival Queens, xi, 23
 - remarks on, *ib.* 22
 - account of the death of, *ib.* 22
- Lee, Eleonora, *vide* Abingdon, Countess of**
- Leeds, Duke of, *vide* Danby, Earl of**
- Leicester, Earl of, epistle dedicatory to, vii, 283**
 - account of, *ib.* 283
- Leigh, Richard, Dryden's controversy with, i, 157**
- Lely, Sir Peter, account of, xii, 267**
- Letter of Lady Elizabeth Dryden to Dr Busby, xviii, 97**
 - Mr John Dennis to Dryden, *ib.* 111
 - Jacob Tonson to Dryden, *ib.* 106
 - Samuel Pepys to Dryden, *ib.* 156
 - Charles Dryden to Corinna, i, 213
 - and verses of Milbourne to Jacob Tonson, viii, 5
 - and note on a passage in Creech's *Lucretius*, xviii, 94
- Letters of Dryden, xviii, 83**

remarks on, [ib. 85](#)
 to Madam Honor Dryden, [xviii, 86](#)
 to the Earl of Rochester, [ib. 89, 101](#)
 to the Reverend Dr Busby, [ib. 96, 98](#)
 to Mr Jacob Tonson, [ib. 103, 109, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 130, 136, 137, 138](#)
 to Mr Dennis, [ib. 114](#)
 to his sons at Rome, [ib. 131](#)
 to Mrs Steward, [ib. 141, 144, 146, 147, 149, 150, 153, 156, 157, 161, 169, 171, 174, 178, 180](#)
 to Elmes Steward, Esq. [xviii, 143](#)
 to Samuel Pepys, Esq. [ib. 154](#)
 to the Right Hon. Charles Montague, [ib. 159](#)
 to Mrs Elizabeth Thomas, junior, [ib. 164, 167, 173](#)

Leveson Gower, Sir William, account of, [viii, 7](#)
 epistle dedicatory to, [ib. 7](#)

Libels against Dryden, occasioned by the publication of the Hind and Panther, [x, 104](#)

Liberty of conscience, declaration for, [x, 279](#)

Licence in personal satire, [xv, 218](#)

Life of John Dryden, [i, 1](#)

descent and parentage of, [ib. 21](#)
 anecdotes of the brothers and sisters of, [ib. 25](#)
 birth of, [i, 27](#)
 education of, [ib. 27](#)
 first poems of, [ib. 28](#)
 is admitted of Trinity College, Cambridge, [ib. 28](#)
 punished for contumacy, [ib. 29](#)
 long residence of at the university, [ib. 31](#)
 degree of Master of Arts of, [xviii, 185](#)
 Sir Gilbert Pickering's clerk, [i, 36](#)
 death of Cromwell, the first theme of, [ib. 38](#)
 first poem of consequence of, [ix, 83](#)
 poems of on the Restoration, [i, 50](#)
 changes the spelling of his name, [ib. 53](#)
 is chosen a member of the Royal Society, [ib. 56](#)
 imitates the style of Davenant, [ib. 59](#)
 commencement of dramatic career of, [ib. 80](#)
 first appearance of the Wild Gallant, [ib. 80](#)

- Rival Ladies, [ib. 81](#)
- Indian Queen, [ib. 83](#)

 Indian Emperor, [ib. 84](#)
 intrigue of with Mrs Reeves, [ib. 87](#)
 marriage of, [ib. 88](#)
 Essay of Dramatic Poesy, appearance of, [ib. 92](#)
 controversy of with Sir Robert Howard, [ib. 94](#)
 contract of with the King's Company of Players, [ib. 101](#)
 appearance of the Maiden Queen of, [ib. 104](#)

- Tempest, [ib. 105](#)
- Sir Martin Mar-all, [ib. 107](#)
- the Mock Astrologer, [ib. 109](#)
- Royal Martyr, [ib. 110](#)
- Conquest of Granada, [ib. 112](#)

 promoted to the offices of poet-laureat and historiographer-royal, [ib. 115](#)
 patent of, as poet-laureat and historiographer-royal, [xviii, 187](#)
 appearance of Marriage A-la-mode, [i, 143](#)

- the Assination, [ib. 146](#)
 - controversy with Matthew Clifford, [i, 154](#)
- Richard Leigh, [ib. 157](#)
- Edward Ravenscroft, [ib. 160](#)
- Elkanah Settle, [ib. 259](#)
- Rochester, [ib. 195](#)

 appearance of Massacre of Amboyna, [ib. 163](#)

- State of Innocence, [ib. 166](#)
- Aurence-Zebe, [i, 209](#)

 is assaulted in Rose-street, [ib. 204](#)
 meditates an epic poem, [ib. 215](#)
 appearance of All for Love, [ib. 218](#)

- Limberham, [ib. 221](#)
- Œdipus, [ib. 222](#)
- Troilus and Cressida, [ib. 223](#)
- the Spanish Friar of, [ib. 227](#)

 relations of when he composed the Spanish Friar, [ib. 233](#)
 anecdote of with Southerne, [ib. 237](#)

engages in politics, *ib.* 239
 appearance of Absalom and Achitophel, Part I. *ib.* 243
 the Medal, *ib.* 250
 extracts from answer to, *ix*, 452
 controversy of with Shadwell, *i*, 259, 286
 causes of enmity between Shadwell and, *x*, 472
 appearance of Mac-Flecknoe, a satire, *i*, 266
 Absalom and Achitophel, Part II. *ib.* 268
 assisted by Nahum Tate in, *ix*, 315
 effect of the satirical poetry of on English poetry, *i*, 275
 character of, as a satirist, *ib.* 279
 share of in the composition of the Duke of Guise, *ib.* 281
 furnishes a Preface to the translation of Plutarch's Lives, *ib.* 289
 translates the History of the League, *ib.* 290
 appearance of the First Miscellany of, *ib.* 294
 commencement of Southerne's friendship with, *ib.* 294
 Memorial of to the Earl of Rochester, *ib.* 296
 appearance of Threnodia Augustales of, *ib.* 299
 —appearance of Albion and Albanus, *i*, 299
 becomes a convert to the Roman Catholic faith, *ib.* 303
 reasons which might influence him in his change of religious opinions, *ib.* 303
 sincere in his attachment to the Catholic faith, *ib.* 322
 controversy of with Stillingfleet, *ib.* 323, xviii, 187
 illiberality of Dryden and Stillingfleet, *x*, 251
 appearance of the Hind and the Panther, *i*, 325
 libels occasioned by publication of, *x*, 104
 Hind and Panther, where composed, *i*, 325
 projects a translation of the History of Heresies, *ib.* 334
 appearance of the Life of St Francis Xavier, *ib.* 336
 second volume of Miscellanies, *ib.* 340
 character of translations of by Garth, *ib.* 340
 translation of Te Deum, *ib.* 343
 hymn for St John's eve, *ib.* 344
 consequences of the Revolution to, *ib.* 347
 poetical attacks against, *ib.* 350
 loses the offices of poet-laureat and historiographer-royal, *ib.* 354
 appearance of Don Sebastian, *i*, 357
 King Arthur, *ib.* 360
 Cleomenes, *ib.* 362
 Love Triumphant, *ib.* 364
 last dramatic work of, *viii*, 333.
 list of plays of, with the respective dates of their being acted and published, *i*, 367
 connections in society of, after the Revolution, *ib.* 369
 indebted to Dorset's bounty, *ib.* 370
 exaggerated praise of Dorset by, *xiii*, 15
 authority of in Will's Coffee-house, *i*, 371
 friendship of with Southerne and Congreve, *ib.* 372
 literary friends of, *ib.* 373
 —Dryden attacked by Swift, *i*, 374
 appearance of translation of Juvenal and Persius, *ib.* 375
 smaller pieces, *ib.* 376
 Eleonora, *ib.* 376
 Third Miscellany, *ib.* 378
 controversy of with Rymer, *ib.* 379
 correspondence of with Jacob Tonson, *ib.* 381
 appearance of the translation of Virgil by, *ib.* 382
 Fourth Miscellany, *ib.* 382
 quarrel of with Tonson, *ib.* 387
 anecdote of, *ib.* 390
 and Tonson, *ib.* 391
 dispute of with Milbourne, *ib.* 394, *xi*, 237
 animadversions of on Milbourne, *ib.* 403
 Ode to St Cecilia, appearance of, *ib.* 407
 set to music by Handel, *ib.* 410
 attacked for his silence on the death of Queen Mary, *xviii*, 222
 translation of Homer meditated by, *i*, 414
 projected works of, *xiii*, 31
 dispute of with Blackmore, *i*, 420
 appearance of Fables, *ib.* 427
 agreement of with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, *xviii*, 191
 resentment of against the clergy, *i*, 428
 the Pilgrim brought forward for the benefit of, *ib.* 434
 attack upon Blackmore and Collier, in the Prologue and Epilogue to the Pilgrim, *i*, 436
 last period of the life of, *ib.* 439
 death and funeral of, *ib.* 440

Mr Russell's bill for funeral of, xviii, 194
description of funeral of, ib. 195
ludicrous account of the funeral of by Farquhar, i, 441
Mrs Thomas's letters concerning the death and funeral of, xviii, 200
account of funeral of by Mrs Thomas, false, i, 442
account of funeral of by Tom Brown, ib. 443
character of, ib. 444
character of by Congreve, ii, 9
notices of family of, i, 462
Ode on the death of by Alexander Oldys, xviii, 234

Life of St Francis Xavier, the Apostle of the Indies, xvi, 1
dedication of, ib. 3
writers of, ib. 9
address to the reader by the author of, ib. 8.
his birth, ib. 15
education, ib. 16
teaches philosophy, ib. 19
conversion, ib. 24
arrives at Rome, ib. 29
at Lisbon, ib. 46
departs for the Indies ib. 58.
arrives at Mozambique, ib. 63
at Goa, ib. 71
visits Cape Comorin, ib. 82
miracles of, ib. 83, 89, 91, 99, 111, 113, 131, 155, 163—to 466
converts the Paravas, ib. 101
returns to Goa, ib. 101
visits Comorin, ib. 107
goes to Cochin, ib. 124
Negapatam, ib. 133
Meliapor, ib. 138
Malacca, ib. 150
Amboyna, ib. 158
Isle del Moro, ib. 176
returns to Amboyna, ib. 186
Malacca, ib. 190
arrives at Cochin, ib. 219
visits the Paravas, ib. 226
his instructions to missionaries, ib. 228
visits Ceylon, ib. 233
Goa, ib. 234
baptises a Japanese, ib. 238
visits the Coast of Fishery, ib. 248
returns to Goa, ib. 249
resolves to go to Japan, ib. 249
his instructions to Gasper Barzeus, ib. 254
—sails for Japan, xvi, 276
visits Cochin, ib. 276
Malacca, ib. 276
his instructions to Juan Bravo, ib. 279
arrives at Japan, ib. 287
waits on the king of Saxuma, ib. 297
is treated with honour, ib. 297
receives permission to teach the Christian religion, ib. 297
visits the Bonzas, ib. 299
Bonzas oppose the Christian faith, ib. 301
miracle, ib. 302
arrives at Firando, ib. 312
Amanguchi, ib. 313
Macao, ib. 319
returns to Amanguchi, ib. 321
visits Fugheo, and reception by the king, ib. 343
disputes with a Bonza, ib. 362, 369
leaves Japan, ib. 379
arrives at Cochin, ib. 395
at Goa, ib. 396
affairs of Goa in his absence, ib. 403
engages in a voyage to China, ib. 410
departs from Goa, ib. 421
arrives at Malacca, ib. 422
miracles at Malacca, ib. 423
arrives at the isle of Sancian, ib. 437
means fail him for his passage into China, ib. 451
his sickness, ib. 452
death, ib. 455

- interment, ib. 456
disinterred, ib. 457
and carried to Goa, ib. 465
funeral procession, ib. 465
miracles wrought by the dead body, ib. 466.
qualifications, ib. 471
beatification and canonization, ib. 531
- Life of St Francis Xavier, an authentic testimony of the truth of the Gospel, ib. 535**
- Life of Virgil, xiii. 297**
his birth, ib. 298
education, ib. 300
visits Rome, ib. 301
is introduced to Octavius, ib. 302
visits Athens, ib. 306
loses his patrimony, ib. 307
recovers his patrimony, ib. 309
in favour with Augustus, ib. 313
Pastorals, ib. 310
Georgics, ib. 311
Æneis, ib. 316
sickness and death of, ib. 321
- Life of Cleomenes, viii. 207**
Plutarch, xvii, 1
remarks on, ib. 3
birth, ib. 19
education, ib. 23
travels, ib. 27
religion, ib. 31
marriage, ib. 39
children, ib. 39
visits Rome, ib. 45
letter to Trojan, ib. 49
his Lives, ib. 51
chosen Archon of Chæronea, ib. 51
other works, ib. 52
- Life of Lucian, xviii, 53**
remarks on, ib. 55
Congreve, by Wilson, Extract from, ib. 200
- Lilburn, John, account of, vi. 363**
- Lillie, John, share of in determining the taste of the age of Queen Elizabeth, i. 7**
- Lilly, the astrologer, x. 263**
- Limberham, or the Kind Keeper, a comedy, vi. 1**
remarks on, ib. 3
epistle dedicatory to, ib. 6
prologue to, ib. 13
epilogue to, ib. 114
- Lindsay, Earl of, account of, v. 304**
- List of Dryden's Plays, with the respective dates of their being acted and published, i, 367**
- List of the Nine Worthies, xi, 372**
- Literary friends of Dryden, i, 373**
pursuits, effect of the Revolution upon, i, 385
- London, immunities of city of defended, vii, 127**
plague in city of, in 1665, ix, 189
city of, dedication to, ix, 89
fire of, conduct of Charles II. on, ix. 187
dreadful effects of, ib. 189
- Love in a Nunnery, a comedy, iv, 343**
- Love Triumphant, or Nature will Prevail, a tragic comedy, viii. 331**
remarks on, ib. 333
Dryden's last Dramatic work, ib. 333
epistle dedicatory to, ib. 337
prologue to, ib. 344
epilogue to, ib. 435
- Love's Kingdom, a pastoral tragi-comedy, extract from, x, 453**
- Love, description of, xiv. 173**
- Loyal Feast defeated, extracts from poem of, ix, 390**
apprentices dinner, ib. 396
Medal vindicated, extracts from, ib. 423
cause, military chiefs of the city attached to, ib. 451
Brother, prologue to, x, 374
anecdote of, ib. 370
epilogue to, ib. 377
- Loyalty of the church of England, x, 154**

Lucian, life of, xviii, 53

remarks on, ib. 55

first profession of, ib. 60

teaches rhetoric, and studies law, ib. 61

death of, ib. 61

religion of, ib. 63

character of, ib. 70

murder of, by Rufinus, ib. 57

Lucilius, the satirist, character of, xiii, 58

Lucretius, character of, xii, 272

indelicacy of, ib. 276

translations from, xii, 307-337

beginning of 1st book, xii, 311

2d, ib. 314

3d, ib. 317

4th, ib. 326

5th, ib. 337

Lucretius of Creech, note and letter concerning, xviii, 94

Lute and Sword, combination of, ridiculed, x, 450

Lycidas and Mæris, a pastoral, xiii, 413

Lyrical Pieces, Odes, Songs, xi, 63

M.

Macareus, epistle to, xii, 21

Mac-Flecknoe, a satire against Thomas Shadwell, x, 425

remarks on, ib. 427

character of, i, 266

one of the keenest satires in the English language, ib. 429

its object misconstrued by Dryden's editors, ib. 432

notes on, ib. 441

Machinery of the Christian religion more feeble than that of the Heathen, in poetry, xiii, 23

Guardian Angels, ib. 26

the Æneis, xiv, 193

in the Lancashire Witches, x, 382

Mackenzie, Sir George, account of, xiii, 111

Mæcenas, character of, xiii, 307

Maiden Queen, or Secret Love, a comedy, ii, 379

lady, epitaph on, xi, 158

Maimbourg, Lewis, account of, xvii, 182

history of Calvinism of, x, 30

Malacca, account of, xvi, 150

defeat of the Mahometans at, ib. 211

Malone's account of the Whip and Key, ix, 425

History of the English Stage, extract from, xi, 58

Man of Mode, character of, x, 339

Epilogue to, ib. 339

Mar-all, Sir Martin, a comedy, iii, 1

Maritime affairs, skill of Charles II. in, ix, 160

Mar-prelate, Martin, account of, x, 27

Marriage of Dryden, i, 88

Marriage A-la-mode, a comedy, iv, 231

remarks on, ib. 233

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 235

prologue to, ib. 241

epilogue to, ib. 342

character of, i, 143

Marquis of Clare, vide Haughton, Lord

Halifax, account of, viii, 113, ix, 305

epistle dedicatory to, viii, 113

Worcester, vide Beaufort, Duke of

Winchester, epitaph on, xi, 154

account of, ib. 152

Normanby, dedication to, xiv, 127

vide Buckingham, Duke of

Marvel's Growth of Popery, ix, 420

description of Richard Flecknoe, x, 441

Massacre of Pans, transposed for the Duke of Guise, vii, 188

Amboyna, character of, i, 164

Mason, Mr, poetical epistle of, xvii, 284

Master of Arts, Dryden's degree of, xviii, 185

Masque of Calisto, dramatis personæ of, x, 337
Meal-tub Plot, Waller's discovery of, ix, 382
Measures of the human body, xvii, 424
Mechanical genius of Charles II. ix. 60
The Medal, or a satire against Sedition, ix, 407
 remarks on, *ib.* 409
 publications in opposition to, *ib.* 415
 character of, *i.* 250
 reply to, *i.* 255
Medal, Bower's, of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix, 412
Meleager and Atalante, xii, 96
Melibæus, a pastoral, xiii, 402
Memorial of Dryden to the Earl of Rochester, i, 296
Metamorphoses, Ovid's, translations from, xii, 43-227
 Book I. *ib.* 63
 the Golden Age, *ib.* 66
 the Silver Age, *ib.* 67
 the Brazen Age, *ib.* 68
 the Iron Age, *ib.* 68
 Giants' War, *ib.* 69
 of Daphne into a laurel, *xii.* 81
 Io into an heifer, *ib.* 85
 the eyes of Argus into a peacock's train, *ib.* 90
 Syrinx into reeds, *ib.* 91
 of Æacus into a cormorant, *xii.* 154
Metamorphoses, Book XII. *ib.* 156
Metaphrase translation, what, *ib.* 11
Metaphysical poet, what, *i.* 10
 poetry favoured by the public till the beginning of the civil wars, *i.* 12
 poets, Cowley the most ingenious of, *i.* 16
 neglected harmony of numbers, *ib.* 17
Mexico, Conquest of, a tragedy, *ii.* 257
Middleton, Earl of, Etherege's Epistle to, *xi.* 40
Milbourne, Luke, account of, *i.* 394
 letter of, and verses to Mr Tonson on Amphitryon, *viii.* 5
 attack on Dryden, *xi.* 158
 dispute of with Dryden, *i.* 394
 an admirer of Dryden, *i.* 395
 translation of Virgil by, character of, *i.* 397
 criticism by, of Dryden's Virgil, specimen of, *i.* 397
Military chiefs of the city, attached to the loyal cause, *ix.* 451
Milled money, not struck in England before 1663, *ib.* 451
Milton, John, character of, *xiii.* 19
 difference between the taste of Dryden and, *i.* 168
 not swayed by the conceits of his time, *i.* 16
 inscription under picture of, *xi.* 160
Miracles of St Francis Xavier, *xvi.* 83, 89, 91, 99, 111, 113, 131, 155, 163, &c.
Miscellany, first, of Dryden, appearance of, *i.* 294
 second, *ib.* 340
 third, *ib.* 378
 fourth, *ib.* 382
Missionaries, Catholic, diligence of, in converting the Heathen, *x.* 192
 St Francis Xavier's instructions to, *xvi.* 228
Mistake of Dryden concerning the tragedy of Ferrex and Porrex, *ii.* 118
The Mistakes, prologue to, *x.* 408
Mistake concerning the dedication of Orpheus Britannicus, *xi.* 146
Mithridates, epilogue to, *x.* 341, 354
Mock Astrologer, a comedy, *iii.* 207
Moderate divines, what, *x.* 242
Modern satire, definition of, *xiii.* 105
Moliere, Psyche, an opera, imitated from, *x.* 448
Money, milled, not struck in England before 1663, *ix.* 451
Monmouth and Buccleuch, Duchess of, account of, *ii.* 250, *ix.* 256
 dedication to, *ii.* 259
Monmouth, Duke of, account of, *ix.* 250
 epistle dedicatory to, *in.* 346
 reception of, in an excursion through England, *ix.* 288
 partizans of, designs of, *x.* 364
 and Duke of Guise, no parallel intended between, *vii.* 144
Montague, Hon. Charles, letter of Dryden to, *xviii.* 159
Montague and Prior, parody of the Hind and Panther of, *x.* 91
Montfort, Mrs, character of, *iv.* 233
Monument in the church at Tichmarsh, *xviii.* 215

Moor, Sir John, account of, ix, 402
Moral not intended by Homer in the Iliad, xiv, 134
of the *Æneid*, ib. 150
disputed by Heyne, ib. 150
Mordaunt, Charles, vide Earl of Peterborough
Morley, Dr George, account of, xvii, 182
Motteux, Peter Anthony, poetical epistle to, xi, 69
remarks on, ib. 67
account of, ib. 67
Motteux's account of St Cecilia's Festival, xi, 166
Mountfort the comedian, character of, x, 412
Moveable scenes introduced on the stage, i, 79
Moyle, Walter, account of, xviii, 76
Mozambique, description of, xvi, 63
Mulgrave, Earl of, account of, v, 174
character of, ib. 175
epistle dedicatory to, ib. 174
vide Buckingham, Duke of
Munster, irruption of the Bishop of, into the United States, ix, 165
Murder of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, ix, 285
Thomas Thynne, Esq. ib. 292
Lucian by Rufinus, xviii, 57
Music, Shadwell's proficiency in, x, 448
Ode to St Cecilia set to, by Handel, i, 410
Mysteries or religious plays, origin of, xv, 247

lxvii

N.

Naboth's Vineyard, or the Innocent Traitor, extracts from, ix, 198
Names of the English fleet changed, ib. 48
Nature will Prevail, a tragi-comedy, viii, 331
of satire, xiii, 37
Naugeria, Andrew, anecdote of, vi, 370
Neander, Dryden's feigned appellation, xv, 283
Neptune, pilots' prayer to, vii, 17
New House, epilogue spoken at opening of the, x, 326
Newcastle, Duke of, account of, iii, 209
Congreve's dedication to, ii, 5
epistle dedicatory to, iii, 209
Duchess of, account of, iii, 210
Nicholas V. Pope, character of, xviii, 24
panegyric on, ib. 25
Niggardliness of booksellers, xv, 194
Nine Worthies, life of the, xi, 372
Nokes, the comedian, description of, xi, 50
Nonnes Priestes Tale, by Chaucer, xii, liii
Non-resistance, decree of the University of Oxford concerning, x, 241
Normanby, Marquis of, dedication to, xiv, 127
vide Mulgrave, Earl of, and Buckingham, Duke of
North's description of Titus Oates, ix, 355
opinion of Shaftesbury's designs upon the person and authority of Charles II. ix, 451
Northleigh, John, poetical epistle to, xi, 37
remarks on, ib. 85
account of, ib. 35
Note concerning Polybius, xviii, 19
Notes on Heroic Stanzas to the Memory of Oliver Cromwell, ix, 15
on *Astrea Redux*, ix, 41
Panegyric on the Coronation of Charles II. ib. 59
Verses to the Duchess of York, ib. 79
Absalom and Achitophel, Part I. ib. 249
Part II. ib. 354
Threnodia Augustalis, x, 79
the *Hind and Panther*, Part I. ib. 139
II. ib. 185
III. ib. 240
Britannia Rediviva, ib. 302
Mac-Flecknoe, a satire, ib. 441
the satires of Persius, xiii, 217, 227, 239, 248, 262, 274
Æneis of Virgil, xiv, 262, 322, 353, 424, 461, xv, 29, 62, 102, 183
and observations on *Empress of Morocco*, preface to, xv, 401, 405
postscript to, ib. 409

lxviii

upon Dryden's poems, extract of, i, 154
Notices of Dryden's family, ib. 462
Nottingham, Earl of, account of, ix, 400

O.

Oates, Titus, account of, vol. ix, 282

pensioned by King William, viii, 464
North's description of, ix, 355
fate of, ib. 356

Obscurity of Persius, xiii, 72

Observations on Du Fresnoy's Art of Painting, xvii, 392

Obsolete language of Spenser, xiii, 19

Oblivion, act of, ix, 50

Odes, Songs, and Lyrical Pieces, xi, 161-191

on the death of Charles II., titles of some of, x, 59

Ode on the death of Mr Purcell, xi, 148

remarks on, ib. 145
in honour of St Cecilia's day, ib. 183
set to music by Handel, i, 410
circumstances concerning composition of, i, 408
on the death of Dryden, xviii, [234](#)

Œdipe of Corneille, character of, vi, 119

Œdipus, a tragedy, ib. 115

remarks on, ib. 117
preface to, ib. 124
prologue to, ib. 128
epilogue to, ib. 222
Tyrannus, of Sophocles, character of, ib. 117
Coloneus, character of, ib. 117

Ogleby, account of, x, 452

Old Testament, critical history of, x, 32

Oldham, John, account of, xi, 98

extract from the works of, ib. 100
elegy to the memory of, ib. 99

Oldys, Alexander, ode of, on the death of Dryden, xviii, [234](#)

Opera of the State of Innocence, v, 89

Albion and Albanus, vii, 209
King Arthur, viii, 107

Opinion of Sir John Denham on verbal translation, xii, 14

Opinions of Freethinkers, x, 143

Order for the reformation of the stage, xviii, [152](#)

Origin and nature of satire, xiii, 37

of dramatic performances among the Romans, xiii, 51
of mysteries or religious plays, xv, 247

Original prologue to Circe, x, 333

Tales of Chaucer, modernized by Dryden, xii, i-xci
prose works of Dryden, xv, 281

Originality of Shadwell, x, 418

Ormond, Duke of, account of, ix, 294, xi, 195

dedication to, ib. 195, xvii, 5
behaviour of, at the battle of Landen, xi, 202
Duchess of, dedication to, xi, 245

Orpheus Britannicus, dedication of, ib. 146

Orrery, Earl of, account of, ii, 113

dedication to, ib. 113

Osborne, Sir Thomas, vide Danby, Earl of

Ossory, Earl of, account of, ix, 299

Otho, character of, ib. 43

Ovid, account of, xii, 4

causes of the banishment of, ib. 5, 7
character of works of, ib. 8
epistles of, ib. 11

Ovid and Chaucer, parallel between, xi, 214

Ovid's epistles, translations from, xii, 1-41

preface to, ib. 3
Epistle xi. Canace to Macareus, ib. 21
xvii. Helen to Paris, ib. 26
vii. Dido to Æneas, ib. 35
Metamorphoses, translations from, xii, 43-227
dedication to, ib. 47
remarks on, ib. 45

first book of, xii, 63
 Golden Age, *ib.* 66
 Silver Age, *ib.* 67
 Brazen Age, *ib.* 68
 Iron Age, *ib.* 68
 Giant's war, *ib.* 69
 twelfth book of, *ib.* 156
 Art of Love, translations from, xii, 229
 Amours, translations from, *ib.* 257, 259
Oxford, University of, decree of, concerning non-resistance, x, 241
 prologues spoken to, *ib.* 328, 358, 378, 385
 epilogues spoken to, *ib.* 330, 360, 381
 Parliament, King's speech to versified, ix, 309

P.

Pacurius, the satirist, character of, xiii, 58
Pages, the sons of gentlemen, viii, 338
Painter, advice to a young, xvii, 377, 468
Painters of the two last ages, judgment of C.A. Du Fresnoy on, xvii, 489
Painting, Art of, xvii, 279, 339
 and poetry, parallel of, *ib.* 286
 invention necessary to, *ib.* 313
 what is beautiful in, *ib.* 343
 invention the first part of, *ib.* 347, 410
 design the second part of, xvii, 349, 420
 colouring the third part of, *ib.* 361, 450
 passions to be expressed in, *ib.* 359
Palæmon, a pastoral, xiii, 378
Palæmon and Arcite, or the Knight's tale, xi, 241
 remarks on, *ib.* 243
 Book I. *ib.* 252
 II. *ib.* 271
 III. *ib.* 291
 dedication to, *ib.* 245
Panegyric on the coronation of Charles II. ix, 54
 remarks on, *ib.* 53
 notes on, *ib.* 59
 on Pope Nicholas V. xviii, 25
Papers found in King Charles II's strong-box, extract from x, 188
Papist plot, ix, 259
Paraboliſignification of the Hind and the Panther, x, 90
 criticised, *ib.* 90
Parallel between Shakespeare and Dryden, v, 287
 the story of the Duke of Guise and affairs in England, vii, 4
 the Duke of Guise and Monmouth, not intended, *ib.* 144
 political disputes in 1680 and 1681, x, 353
 Ovid and Chaucer, xi, 214
 Chaucer and Boccace, *ib.* 233
 poetry and painting, xvii, 286
 the League in France and the Covenant in England, i, 281
Paraphrase, in translation, what, xii, 12
 of the Third Idyllium of Theocritus, xii, 287
 of Veni Creator Spiritus, xi, 190
Paris, Epistle to, xii, 26
Pardon, the king's power of granting, after condemnation questioned, ix, 310
Parliament, dissolution of by Cromwell, ix, 45
 Oxford, king's speech to versified, *ib.* 309
 Healing, what, x, 71
Parmegiano, character of as a painter, xvii, 495
Parody on part of the Empress of Morocco, xv, 407
 the Hind and the Panther, x, 91, i, 330
Parson, character of a good one, xi, 395
Parsons, Robert, account of, x, 20
Particulars regarding the test-act, x, 260
Parting of Hector and Andromache, xii, 382
Parts of a poem, tragedy, or comedy, xv, 386
Party-names, Stillingfleet's opinion of, x, 243
Paston, Mrs Margaret, epitaph on, xi, 151
Pastorals of Virgil, translated, xiii, 335, 421
 dedication of, *ib.* 337
 character of, *ib.* 339

- Tityrus and Melibœus, xiii, 369
 Alexis, *ib.* 374
 Palæmon, *ib.* 378
 Pollio, *ib.* 386
 Daphnis, *ib.* 391
 Silenus, *ib.* 397
 Melibœus, *ib.* 402
 Pharmaceutria, *ib.* 407
 Lycidas and Mœris, *ib.* 413
 Gallus, *ib.* 417
 rules to be observed in writing, *ib.* 355
- Pate, William, account of, xviii, 130**
- Patent of Dryden as poet-laureat and historiographer royal, xviii, 187**
- Pelham, Thomas, vide Newcastle, Duke of**
- Penny, John, or Martin Mar-prelate, account of, x, 27**
- Pension from France received by Charles II. ix, 385**
- People, concern of for the death of Charles II. x, 79**
- Pepys, Samuel, account of, xviii, 154**
 letter of Dryden to, *ib.* 154
 to Dryden, *ib.* 156
- Performers, female, first introduced after the Restoration, x, 321**
- Personal resemblance of Shadwell to Ben Jonson, i, 265**
- Personal appearance of Gilbert Burnet, x, 270**
- Perspective, when known in England, xi, 86**
- Petrarch, not the inventor of the story of Griselda, xi, 215**
- Persius, not equal as a satirist to Juvenal and Horace, xiii, 68**
 obscurity of, *ib.* 72
 Causabon's commentary on, *ib.* 72
 character of, *ib.* 75
 and Horace, comparison between, *ib.* 78
 translations from, *ib.* 203-247
 First Satire of, *ib.* 207
 notes on, *ib.* 217
 Second Satire of, xiii, 221
 notes on, *ib.* 227
 Third Satire of, *ib.* 230
 notes on, *ib.* 239
 Fourth Satire of, *ib.* 242
 notes on, *ib.* 248
 Fifth Satire of, *ib.* 251
 notes on, *ib.* 262
 Sixth Satire of, *ib.* 267
 notes on, *ib.* 274
- Personal satire, abuse of, *ib.* 281**
 licence in, xv, 218
- Peterborough, Earl of, account of, xv, 189**
- Pharmaceutria, a pastoral, xiii, 407**
- Philips, Mrs Katherine, account of, xi, 111**
- Philosophy of Pythagoras, from Ovid's Metamorphoses, xii, 207**
- Phylacteries, what, x, 132**
- Physicians who attended Charles II. *ib.* 79**
- Pickering, Sir Gilbert, character of, i, 34**
 Dryden clerk to, *ib.* 36
- Picture of the Duke of York at Guildhall defaced, vii, 51**
- Piety, the first quality of a hero, xiv, 161**
- Piles, Mons. de, preface of to the Art of Painting, xvii, 333**
- Pilgrim, a comedy, revived for Dryden's benefit in 1700, i, 434, viii, 437**
 prologue written for, *ib.* 441
 song written for, *ib.* 449
 secular masque written for, *ib.* 455
 epilogue written for, *ib.* 462
- Pindar, Cowley's translation of, xii, 15**
- Pindaric funeral poem, x, 53**
- Pilot's prayer to Neptune, vii, 17**
- Pitcairn's epitaph on Viscount Dundee, xi, 114**
- Pitt's, William, extract from epistolary poem of, xviii, 218**
- Place, unity of, what, xv, 306**
- Plagiarism charged on Shadwell, x, 418**
- Plague in London in 1665, ix, 189**
- Play, first one among the Romans, xiii, 54**
 definition of a, xv, 302
 of words, a particular taste in the age of James I. i, 10
- Plays of Dryden, list of, with the respective dates of their being acted and**

published, i, 367

Heroic, an Essay on, iv, 16
English superior to French, xv, 349
rhyme unnatural in, ib. 363
serious, defence of rhyme in, ib. 367
effect of in the representation, ib. 393
rhyming or heroic, i, 69
heroic, character of, ib. 118
of Richard Flecknoe, x, 442

Player, Sir Thomas, account of, ix, 361

Players, rival companies of united, x, 393

Dryden's contract with the King's Company of, i, 102

Plot of the Papists, ix, 259

Grecian dramas, xv, 313
Roman dramas, ib. 314

Plutarch, Lives of, advertisement to translation of, xvii, 3

preface to, appearance of, i, 289
Life of, xvii, 1
 remarks on, ib. 3
birth of, xvii, 19
education of, ib. 23
travels, ib. 27
religion of, ib. 31
marriage of, ib. 39
children of, ib. 39
visits Rome, ib. 45
letter of to Trajan, ib. 49
chosen Archon of Chæronea, ib. 51
his Lives, ib. 51
 other works, ib. 52
character of the Lives of, ib. 62

Poem on the restoration of Charles II. ix, 30

birth of the prince, x, 283
an epic one the greatest work of human genius, xiii, 36
parts of, xv, 386
epic, meditated by Dryden, i, 215
epistolary to Dryden, extract from, xviii, 218

Poems, satirical, of Dryden, effect of on English poetry, i, 275

attacking Dryden for his silence on the death of Queen Mary, extract from, xviii, 222

Poems Historical and Political, ix, 1

of Sprat and Dryden, comparison between, ib. 6
on the accession of James II. titles of some of, x, 59
recommendatory on Dryden's translation of Virgil, xiii, 289
ascribed to Dryden, xv, 197
 advertisement regarding, ib. 199

Poet-Laureat, Dryden appointed to the office of, i, 115

Dryden loses the office of, i, 354

Poetic licence, apology for, v, 105

Poetical addresses to James II. on the birth of a son, x, 286

Poetical Epistles, xi, 1-90

Epistle to John Hodderson, ib. 4
 Sir Robert Howard, ib. 7
 Dr Charleton, ib. 14
 Lady Castlemain, ib. 20
 Mr Lee, ib. 23
 the Earl of Roscommon, ib. 28
 the Duchess of York, ib. 33
 Mr J. Northleigh, ib. 37
 Sir George Etherege, ib. 42
 Mr Southerne, ib. 50
 Henry Higden, ib. 55
 Mr Congreve, ib. 59
 Mr Granville, ib. 64
 Mr Motteux, ib. 69
 John Driden, ib. 75
 Sir Godfrey Kneller, ib. 85
from Pope to Jervas, xvii, 282

Poetry, Dramatic, Essay on, iv, 211

Heroic, apology for, v, 105
the chief end of instruction, vi, 246
French, character of, xiii, 366
expression in, the same as colouring in a picture, xiv, 210
Art of, xv, 227
 remarks on, ib. 229

- Elegy, *ib.* 240
 Ode, *ib.* 240
 Pastoral, *ib.* 238
 Epigram, *ib.* 241
 Satire, xv, 243
 Tragedy, *ib.* 245
 and painting, parallel of, xvii, 286
 of England before the Civil Wars, remarks on, i, 4
 study of interrupted by the Civil Wars, *ib.* 20
 Sir William Davenant a restorer of true taste in, *ib.* 48
 character of Homer's, xii, 59
 English, effect of Dryden's satirical poems upon, i, 275
- Poets, metaphysical, what, *ib.* 10**
 Cowley the most ingenious of, *ib.* 15
 neglected harmony of numbers, *ib.* 17
- Poland, crown of, Shaftesbury ridiculed as aspiring to, ix, 441**
- Political and Historical Poems, *ib.* 1**
 satire of Reynard the Fox, x, 155
- Political affairs, skill of Polybius in, xviii, 31**
- Politics, Dryden engages in, i, 239**
- Pollio, a pastoral, xiii, 386**
- Polybius, the historian, account of, xviii, 26**
 skill of in political affairs, *ib.* 31
 Marcus Brutus employed in writing an epitome of, *ib.* 30
 character of and of his writings, *ib.* 17
 Shere's translation of, viii, 203
 character of, xviii, 19
- Polydore, character of as a painter, xvii, 492**
- Pope-burning, description of vi, 222**
 account of, x, 370
 right of over kings, *ib.* 19
 infallibility not alone in the, x, 164, 187
 treats Castlemaine with contempt, *ib.* 305
 Nicholas V. character of, xviii, 24
 panegyric on, *ib.* 25
 Alexander, poetical epistle of, xvii, 282
 lines of on the fate of Elkanah Settle, i, 274
- Pordage, Samuel, account of, ix, 372**
- Portsmouth, Duchess of, epigram on picture of, xv, 280**
- Postscript to the Æneis, *ib.* 187**
 History of the League, xvii, 150
- Powell's, George, retort on Dryden, xi, 65**
- Powlet, John, vide Winchester, Marquis of**
- Prayer, pilot's, to Neptune, vii, 17**
- Preface to the Sullen Lovers, extract from, i, 260**
 translation of Plutarch's Lives, appearance of, *ib.* 289
 Blackmore's Prince Arthur, extract from, *ib.* 422
 the Wild Gallant, a comedy, ii, 17
 Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, *ib.* 383
 the Tempest, iii, 99
 an Evening's Love, *ib.* 218
 Tyrannic Love, *ib.* 349
 All for Love, v, 306
 the State of Innocence, *ib.* 105
 Œdipus, vi, 124
 Troilus and Cressida, *ib.* 238
 Albion and Albanus, vii, 216
 Don Sebastian, *ib.* 291
 Cleomenes, viii, 196
 Religio Laici, x, 11
 the Hind and the Panther, *ib.* 109
 prefixed to the Fables, xi, 205
 to translation of Ovid's Epistles, xii, 3
 on Translation, prefixed to Dryden's Second Miscellany, *ib.* 263
 the translation of the Pastorals of Virgil, xiii, 345
 Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco, xv, 401
 remarks on, *ib.* 397
 every Husband his own Cuckold, xv, 414
 the Art of Painting, by Mons. de Piles, xvii, 333
 a dialogue concerning women, xviii, 1
 remarks on, *ib.* 3
 the New Converts Exposed, extract from, x, 103
 Reasons for Mr Bayes changing his Religion, extract from, *ib.* 103
- Pregnancy of the Queen of James II. ridiculed, *ib.* 303**

Prejudices of Sir Matthew Hall, xiii, 67

Preliminary remarks on the poetry of England before the Civil Wars, i, 4

lxxviii

Premature decrepitude of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix, 454

Presbyterianism, account of the rise of x, 148

Presbyterians, tradition of no weight with, ib. 169

Prevalence of false taste in the age of King James I. i, 9

Prince Rupert's gallant actions, ix, 167, 174

Arthur, of Blackmore, extract from, i, 422

Princess of Cleves, prologue to, x, 400

epilogue to, ib. 402

Prior and Montague, parody of on the Hind and the Panther, i, 330

Prodigies of hawkers, x, 348

Profession of James II. on his accession, x, 262

Projected works of Dryden, xiii, 31

Prologue to the Wild Gallant, ii, 19, 21

Rival Ladies, ib. 123

Indian Queen, ib. 205

Indian Emperor, ib. 295

Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, ii, 388, 389

Sir Martin Mar-all, iii, 5

the Tempest, ib. 103

An Evening's Love, ib. 218

Tyrannic Love, ib. 355

the Conquest of Granada, iv, 30, 113

Marriage A-la-mode, iv, 241

the Assignation, iv, 356

Amboyna, v, 10

Aureng-Zebe, ib. 188

All for Love, v, 321

the Spanish Friar, vi, 382

Limberham, vi, 13

Œdipus, vi, 128

Troilus and Cressida, vi, 267

Amphitryon, viii, 12

King Arthur, ib. 122

Cleomenes, ib. 246

Love Triumphant, ib. 344

the Pilgrim, attack upon Blackmore, i, 436

Prologue, Song, Secular Masque, and Epilogue, written for the Pilgrim, viii, 437

remarks on, ib. 439

to the Duke of Guise, vii, 19

Lenten, extract from, vii, 131

Prologue to Albion and Albanus, vii, 228

Don Sebastian, vii, 302

spoken the first day of the King's House acting after the fire, x, 319

for the women, when they acted at the old theatre, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, x, 321

spoken at the opening of the new house, x, 323

to the University of Oxford, x, 328

original to Circe, x, 333

to Circe, as corrected by Dryden, x, 335

to the True Widow, x, 345

Cæsar Borgia, x, 347

to Lee's Sophonisba, x, 350

ib. 352

the University of Oxford, ib. 385

his Royal Highness the Duke of York, ib. 366

to the Earl of Essex, ib. 368

Loyal Brother, ib. 374

University of Oxford, ib. 378, 385

King and Queen, ib. 393

Princess of Cleves, ib. 400

Arviragus and Philicia, ib. 404

the first satire of Persius, xiii, 206

Prophetess, x, 406

prohibited, ib. 406

Mistakes, ib. 408

ib. 415

to Albumazar, ib. 416

Prologues and Epilogues, x, 309

remarks on, ib. 311

Dryden's ridiculed in the Rehearsal, x, 313

and Epilogues, sold by hawkers at the door of the theatres, x, 316

Projected translation of Homer by Dryden, i, 334

Prophetess, prologue to, x, 406

lxxix

prohibited, *ib.* 406

Propriety of comic scenes in tragedy, i, 230

Prose works of Dryden, xv, 281

Protestant Joiner's ballad, vii, 5

Flail, account of, *ib.* 19

Protestants, French, relief given by James II. to, x, 264

Publications of Dryden's enemies in opposition to the Medal, ix, 415

Punctilios of the French stage, v, 307

Purcel, Henry, account of, xi, 145

Purcel, Henry, Ode on the death of, *ib.* 148

Purgatory, what founded on, x, 189

Pusillanimous conduct of Lord Grey, ix, 276

Pygmalion and the Statue, fable of, xii, 123

Psyche, an Opera, imitated from Moliere, x, 448

Pythagorean Philosophy, from Ovid's Metamorphoses, xii, 207

Q.

Quakers, account of the rise of, x, 141

Qualification of a translator, xviii, 81

Qualifications of St Francis Xavier, xvi, 473

Quatrains, or stanzas of four verses in alternate rhyme, defended, ix, 94

Queen, dedication to the, xvi, 3

pregnancy of ridiculed, x, 303

Querouailles, Louise de, account of, xi, 163

verses addressed to, *ib.* 163

R.

Radcliffe, Lord, account of, xii, 47

dedication to, *ib.* 47

Ravenscroft, Edward, account of, iv, 345

Dryden's controversy with, i, 160

Reasons for Mr Bayes changing his religion, extract from, x, 103

for and against transubstantiation, *ib.* 154

which might have influenced Dryden in his change of faith, i, 303

Reception of the Duke of Monmouth in an excursion through England, ix, 288

Dryden's translation of Virgil, i, 392

Recommendatory verses to Absalom and Achitophel, ix, 213

the author of the Medal, *ib.* 427

on Religio Laici, x, 33

poems on Dryden's translation of Virgil, xiii, 289

Reeves, Mrs, Dryden's intrigue with, i, 87

Reflections on Milton's Paradise Lost, xiii, 20

Reformation of the stage, order for, xviii, 152

Refugee Clergy, Huguenot, not all of the same communion, x, 203, 244

Rehearsal, time spent in composing the, *ixi*, 46

first appearance of, i, 133

authors of, i, 136

Dryden's prologues ridiculed in, x, 313

Relations of Dryden, when he composed the Spanish Friar, i, 233

Relief given by James II. to the French exiled Protestants, x, 264

Religio Laici, or a Layman's faith, an epistle, x, 1

remarks on, *ib.* 3

preface to, *ib.* 11

recommendatory verses on, *ib.* 33

of Charles Blount, *ib.* 8

by J. R. extracts from, *ib.* 9

Medici of Thomas Browne, *ib.* 7

Religion of Lucian, xviii, 63

Japan, xvi, 292

Religious plays, origin of, xv, 247

Remarkable comet, ix, 160

sea fight, *ib.* 168

Remarks on the poetry of England during the civil wars, i, 4

the Duke of Guise, vii, 3

Vindication of the Duke of Guise, *ib.* 127

Albion and Albanus, *ib.* 211

Don Sebastian, *ib.* 273

the Wild Gallant, a comedy, ii, 15

the Rival Ladies, *ib.* 111
the Indian Queen, *ib.* 203
the Indian Emperor, *ib.* 290
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, *ib.* 381
Sir Martin Mar-all, *iii*, 3
the Tempest, or the Enchanted Island, *ib.* 97
An Evening's Love, *ib.* 217
Tyrannic Love, *ib.* 343
the Conquest of Granada, *iv*, 3
Defence of the Epilogue, *ib.* 229
Marriage A-la-mode, *ib.* 233

lxxxii

Remarks on the Assination, *iv.* 345

Amboyna, *v*, 3
Aureng-Zebe, *ib.* 169
All for Love, *ib.* 287
the State of Innocence, or Fall of Man, *ib.* 91
the Spanish Friar, *vi*, 367
Limberham, *ib.* 3
Œdipus, *ib.* 117
Troilus and Cressida, *ib.* 228
Amphitryon, *viii*, 3
King Arthur, *ib.* 109
Cleomenes, *viii*, 183
Love Triumphant, *viii*, 333
Prologue written for the Pilgrim, *ib.* 439
Song written for *do.* *ib.* 446
Secular Masque, written for *do.* *ib.* 451
Epilogue written for *do.* *ib.* 459
Heroic Stanzas to the memory of Oliver Cromwell, *ix*, 3
Astrea Redux, *ib.* 41
Panegyric on the Coronation of Charles II. *ib.* 53
Satire on the Dutch, *ix*, 70
Verses to the Duchess of York, *ib.* 73
Annus Mirabilis, *ib.* 83
Absalom and Achitophel, Part I. *ib.* 197
 II. *ib.* 315
the Medal, or Satire against Sedition, *ib.* 409
Religio Laici, *x*, 3
Threnodia Augustalis, *ib.* 55
the Hind and the Panther, *ib.* 87
some parts of Bishop Burnet's conduct and writings, *ib.* 271
Britannia Rediviva, *ib.* 285
Prologues and Epilogues, *ib.* 311
Mac-Flecknoe, *ib.* 427
Poetical Epistles, *xi*, 3, 5, 12, 18, 22, 26, 31, 35, 38, 47, 52, 57, 63, 67, 71, 84
Elegies and Epitaphs, *ib.* 93, 102, 113, 145, 152
Eleonora, a panegyric poem, *ib.* 119
Song for St Cecilia's day, *ib.* 165
Palæmon and Arcite, *ib.* 243

lxxxiii

Remarks on the Cock and the Fox, a fable, *xi.* 326

the Flower and the Leaf, a fable, *ib.* 354
the Wife of Bath, a tale, *ib.* 376
Character of a good parson, *ib.* 394
Sigismonda and Guiscardo, a tale, *ib.* 403
Theodore and Honoria, *ib.* 433
Cymon and Iphigenia, *ib.* 452
translations from Ovid's Metamorphoses, *xii*, 45
translation of Virgil, *xiii*, 281
Essay on Satire, *xv*, 201
Epistle to Mr Julian, *ib.* 218
Art of Poetry, *ib.* 229
Tarquin and Tullia, *ib.* 266
Verses on the Young Statesman, *ib.* 273
Essay of Dramatic Poesy, *ib.* 283
Heads of an Answer to Rhymer's Remarks, *ib.* 383
Preface to the notes and observations on the Empress of Morocco, *ib.* 397
Life of Plutarch *xvii*, 3
specimen of translation of the History of the League, *ib.* 79
the controversy between Dryden and Stillingfleet, *xvii*, 187
translation of Du Fresnoy's Art of Painting, *ib.* 281

Reply to Absalom and Achitophel, *i.* 253

the Medal, *ib.* 255

Report of the death of the Chevalier de St George, *x.* 307

Requests, Court of, a scene of political intrigue, *ib.* 348

Resemblance, personal, of Shadwell to Ben Jonson, i, 265
Resentment of Dryden against the clergy, ib. 428
Residence of Dryden at the university, ib. 31
Restoration of Charles II. poem on, ix, 30
 conduct of Shaftesbury at, ib. 447
 led the way to the revival of letters, i, 42
 Dryden's poems on, ib. 50
 revival of the Drama at, ib. 65
Retort on Dryden, xi, 65
Revel of James I. viii, 452
Revival of the Drama at the Restoration, i, 65
Revolver, a tragi-comedy, extracts from, x, 9
 criticism of, on the Hind and the Panther, ib. 99
Revolution, consequences of to Dryden, i, 347
 effects of upon literary pursuits, ib. 385
Reynard the Fox, an ancient political satire, x, 155
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, poetical epistle to, xvii, 284
Rhyme unnatural in plays, xv, 363
 defence of in serious plays, ib. 367
 a constraint to poets, xiv, 207
Rhyming or heroic plays, pattern of set by France, i, 69
Ridicule of Dryden's use of the Alexandrine, ix, 415
Right of the Pope over kings, x, 19
Rise of the Quakers, account of, ib. 141
 Settle's animosity to Dryden, xv, 398
Rival Ladies, a tragi-comedy, ii, 109
 remarks on, ib. 111
 dedication to, ib. 113
 prologue to, ib. 123
 companies of players united, x, 393
Rochester, Earl of, character of, iv, 235
 account of, vii, 13, ix, 307
 Dryden's memorial to, i, 296
 letters to, xviii, [89](#), [101](#)
 epistle dedicatory to, iv, 235, vii, 13
 banished the court, iv, 238
 cowardice of, xv, 215
 dismissal from the treasury of, epitaph on, ib. 279
 assaults Dryden in Rose-street, i, 204
Rod of divination, what, ix, 20
Rogers, Mr, epitaph upon, xi, 144
Roman satirical poetry, rise of, xiii, 47
Roman satire, first author of, ib. 58
 dramas, plot of, xv, 314
Roman Catholic plot, ix, 259
Romances of Mademoiselle Scuderi, xi, 232
Romano, Julio, character of as a painter, xvii, 491
Romans, origin of dramatic performances among, xiii, 51
 first author of a play among the, ib. 54
 what satire meant among, ib. 65
Roscius Anglicanus, extract from, x, 325
Roscommon, Earl of, account of, xii, 341
 poetical epistle to, xi, 28
 remarks on, ib. 26
 verses of on Religio Laici, x, 33
Roundelay, xi, 178
Rovers sporting at, what, xiii, 10
Royal Martyr, a tragedy, iii, 341
 mistresses, xv, 206
 exile, soliloquy of, ib. 280
 Society, Dryden chosen a member of, i, 56
 historiographer, Dryden appointed to the office of, i, 115
Rubens, character of as a painter, xvii, 498
Rules to be observed in writing pastorals, xiii, 355
Rumbold, Richard, account of, vii, 261
Run-a-muck, a Malay term, what, x, 276
Rupert, Prince, gallant actions of, ix, 167, ib. 174
Russell's bill for Dryden's funerals, xviii, [194](#)
Ruyter, Michael Adrian de, account of, ix, 182
Rymer, Thomas, account of, xv, 383
 reflections of, on Milton's Paradise Lost, xiii, 20
 controversy of Dryden with, i, 379

S.

- Sackville, Edward, account of, ix, 387**
Salisbury, Earl of, epistle dedicatory to, viii, 337
Sancian, island of, description of, xvi, 437
Sancroft, Archbishop, account of, ix, 301
Santio, Raphael, character of, xvii, 490
Satire on the Dutch, ix, 71
 remarks on, *ib.* 70
 on Shadwell, *ib.* 379
 of Mac-Flecknoe, character of, *i.* 266
 against sedition, or the Medal, *ib.* 407
 political of Reynard the Fox, *x.* 155
 essay on, *xiii.* 3
 origin and nature of, *ib.* 37
 Roman, first, author of, *ib.* 58
 history of, among the Romans, *ib.* 56
 Varronian, what, *ib.* 61
 Menippean, what, *ib.* 63
 what meant by among the Romans, *ib.* 65
 personal, abuse of, *xiii.* 81
 Heinsius's definition of, *ib.* 103
Satire, modern, definition of, xiii, 105
 Essay on, Duke of Buckingham author of, *xv.* 201
 Essay on, *ib.* 203
 remarks on, *ib.* 201
 on the Duke of Buckingham's gallantry, *xv.* 212
 personal, license in, *xv.* 218
 upon the silent poets, *xviii.* 224
Satires of Horace, character of, xiii, 99
 Juvenal, *xiii.* 119-198
 Persius, *ib.* 207-267
Satirical poetry of the Greeks and Romans, difference between, xiii, 47
 poetry of Dryden, effect of on English poetry, *i.* 275
Satirist, Dryden's character as a, i, 279
Saturnine and Fescennine verses, what, xiii, 51
Saunders, Charles, author of the tragedy of Tamerlane, x, 356
Saville, Sir George, vide Marquis of Halifax,
Scenery first introduced on the stage, x, 323
Scenes, moveable, introduced on the stage, i, 79
Scottish judge, anecdote of a, ix, 20
Scotland, Cromwell's conduct to, ix, 19
 theatrical amusements introduced into, *x.* 360
Scott, Anne, vide Monmouth and Buccleuch, Duchess of
Scroop, Mr, stabbed by Sir Thomas Armstrong, x, 327
Scuderi, Mademoiselle, romances of, xi, 232
Sea-fight, remarkable, ix, 168
Sebastian, Don, a tragedy, vii, 271
Second epode of Horace, xii, 351
 miscellany of Dryden, appearance of, *i.* 340
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, a comedy, ii, 379
 remarks on, *ib.* 381
 preface to, *ib.* 383
 prologues to, *ib.* 388
 epilogue to, *ib.* 469
Secretary of the muses, epistle to, xv, 222
Secular Masque, written for the Pilgrim, viii, 455
 remarks on, *ib.* 451
Sedition, satire against, ix, 407
Sedley, Sir Charles, account of, iv, 348
 anecdote of, *ib.* 351
 epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 348
 Shadwell assisted by, in the comedy of Epsom Wells, *x.* 454
Selling-bargains, what, x, 408
Seneph, battle of, xi, 239
Sense of the author to be preserved inviolable in translation, xii, 18
Servility of the French in attention to the unities, xv, 346
Settle, Elkanah, account of, ix, 373
 rise of animosity of to Dryden, *xv.* 398
 Dryden's controversy with, *i.* 259
 Absalom senior, or Achitophel transposed of, extracts from, *ix.* 376
 last period of the life of, *i.* 273

- Pope's lines on the fate of, *ib.* 274
- Seymour, Sir Edward, account of, ix, 308**
- Sforza, Lodovico, account of, ix, 46**
- Shadwell, Thomas, Dryden's satire on, ix, 379**
 account of the reception of the Lancashire Witches by, *vii*, 15
 machinery of in the Lancashire Witches, *x*, 382
 humours of, what meant by, *ib.* 396
 plagiarism charged on, *ib.* 418
 originality of, *ib.* 418
 a satire against, *x*, 425
 remarks on, *ib.* 427
 causes of enmity between Dryden and, *x*, 427
 Dryden's controversy with, *i*, 259, 286
 personal resemblance of to Ben Jonson, *i*, 265
 Duke of Guise attacked by, *i*, 286
 account of, *x*, 443
 character of, *ib.* 445
 humours of, *ib.* 444, *i*, 261
 proficiency in music of, *x*, 448
 assisted in his comedy of Epsom Wells by Sir Charles Sedley, *x*, 454
 an imitator of Ben Jonson, *ib.* 456
- Shaftesbury, Earl of, account of, ix, 409**
 anecdote of, *ix*, 265
 attempt of to alter the succession, *ib.* 268
 imprisonment and acquittal of, *ib.* 409
 Bower's medal of, *ib.* 412
 account of last period of the life of, *ib.* 415
 ridiculed as aspiring to the crown of Poland, *ix*, 441
 offers his services to Charles I. *ix*, 444
 situation of during Cromwell's usurpation, *ib.* 445
 conduct of at the Restoration, *ib.* 447
 circumstances which influenced him in his change of politics, *ib.* 448
 North's opinion of the designs of, upon the person and authority of Charles II. *ib.* 451
 premature decrepitude of, *ib.* 454
- Shakespeare and Dryden, parallel between, v, 287**
 attack on, by Ben Jonson, *xv*, 344
 character of, *ib.* 350
 Chandos portrait of, *xi*, 87
- Share of Dryden in the composition of the Duke of Guise, i, 281**
- Shere, Sir Henry, translation of Polybius by, viii, 203**
 account of *xviii*, 19
- Shipwreck of the Duke of York, ix, 401**
 ceremonies observed by the ancients on escape from, *ix*, 34, 44
- Shirley, James, account of, x, 446**
- Shooting at Rovers, what, xiii, 10**
- Shovel-board, an ancient game, viii, 122**
- Shrewsbury, Duke of, account of, xv, 192**
- Sidney, Philip, vide Leicester, Earl of**
- Sigismonda and Guiscardo, a tale, xi, 405**
 remarks on, *ib.* 403
 original from the Decameron of Boccace, *xi*, 443
- Signification, parabolical, of the Hind and the Panther, x, 90**
 criticised, *ib.* 90
- Silence of Dryden upon the death of Queen Mary, extracts from poems attacking him for, xviii, 222**
- Silent Woman, examination of the comedy of the, xv, 354**
 poets, a satire upon, *xviii*, 224
- Silenus, a pastoral, xiii, 397**
- Silver Age, from Ovid, xii, 67**
- Silvester, John, extract from astrological observations of, x, 421**
- Simon, Pere Richard, character of, x, 31**
- Sincerity of Dryden in his attachment to the Catholic faith, i, 322**
- Singleton, a musical performer of eminence, x, 450**
- Singular fashion of writing, x, 457**
 event at the siege of Bologna, *ix*, 18
- Sir Martin Mar-all, or the Feigned Innocence, a comedy, iii, 1**
 remarks on, *ib.* 3
 prologue to, *ib.* 5
 epilogue to, *ib.* 93
- Skill of Polybius in Political affairs, xviii, 31**
- Smollett's account of the birth of the son of James II. x, 305**
- Society, Dryden's connections in after the Revolution, i, 369**
- Socinius, Lelius, doctrine of, x, 46**

- Soliloquy of a royal exile, xv, 280**
Song, written for the Pilgrim, viii, 449
 remarks on, *ib.* 446
- Songs, Odes, and Lyrical Pieces, xi, 161-191**
 the Fair Stranger, *xi*, 163
 for St Cecilia's day, *ib.* 167
 the Tears of Amynta, *ib.* 171, *xi*, 173
 The Lady's, *ib.* 175, *xi*, 176, 177
 to a fair Young Lady, *ib.* 181
- Sophocles, Œdipus Tyrannus and Coloneus of, character of, vi, 117, 124**
- Sophonisba, prologue to, x, 350**
- Southerne, poetical epistle to, xi, 50**
 remarks on, *ib.* 47
 account of, *ib.* 48
 verses of to Congreve, *xi*, 61
 anecdote of, *i*, 237
 commencement of Dryden's friendship with, *i*, 294
 character of, *i*, 372
- Spanheim's dissertations, extract from, xiii, 47**
- Spanish Friar, or the Double Discovery, vi, 365**
 remarks on, *ib.* 367
 epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 373
 prologue to, *ib.* 382
 epilogue to, *ib.* 485
 prohibited by James II. *ib.* 371
 represented by Queen Mary by her order, *ib.* 371
 account of, representation of, *ib.* 371
 character of, *i*, 227
 relations of Dryden when it was composed, *i*, 233
- Specimen of Milbourne's translation of Virgil, i, 400**
 poetical attacks upon Dryden, *i*, 350
 of translation of the History of the League, *xvii*, 77
 remarks on, *ib.* 79
- Speech, King's, to Oxford Parliament, versified, ix, 309**
- Speeches of Ajax and Ulysses, xii, 181**
- Speght's edition of Chaucer, xi, 220**
- Spenser, character of, xiii, 18**
 obsolete language of, *ib.* 19
- Sports of the Chace, King James I. much attached to, viii, 451**
- Spottiswoode, Archbishop, account of, xvii, 159**
- Spragge, Sir Edward, account of, ix, 178**
 gallant action of, *xi*, 24
- Sprat's verses to the memory of Cromwell, ix, 5**
- Stage, regular scenery first introduced on, x, 323**
 moveable scenes introduced on, *i*, 79
 scenes of death improper on, *xv*, 332
 laws of, observed more exactly by the French than by the English, *xv*, 336
 order for the reformation of, *xviii*, 152
 indelicacy of, in the age of Dryden, *i*, 417
- Stanzas, heroic, to the memory of Oliver Cromwell, ix, 8**
 of four verses in alternate rhyme, defended, *ib.* 94
- Stapylton, Sir Robert, account of, xiii, 93**
- Star visible at the birth of Charles II. ix, 51**
- State of Innocence and Fall of Man, an opera, v, 89**
 remarks on, *ib.* 91
 epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 95
 verses on, *ib.* 103
 preface to, *ib.* 105
- State of Learning in England, on the accession of James I. i, 5**
 Dryden's connexions in society after the Revolution, *i*, 369
- State Tracts, extract from, x, 185**
- Statius, Harte's vindication of, xiv, 130**
- Steward, Elmes, letter of Dryden to, xviii, 143**
 Mrs Elizabeth, account of, *ib.* 141
 letters of Dryden to, *xviii*, 141, 144, 146, 147, 149, 150, 153, 161, 169, 171, 174, 178,
 180
- Stillingfleet, Bishop, account of, xvii, 194**
 opinion of, on party names, *x*, 243
 and Dryden, illiberality of, *x*, 251
 controversy between, *xvii*, 187, *i*, 323
 answer of to the Duchess of York's paper, *xvii*, 194
- Storm at the death of Oliver Cromwell, ix, 23**
- Story of Griselda, not invented by Petrarch, xi, 215**

Acis, Polyphemus, and Galatea, xii, 199
Stothard's painting of Chaucer's Pilgrims, xi, 217
Strong box of Charles II. extract from papers found in, x, 188
Stuart, James, vide Duke of Monmouth
Succession, Shaftesbury's attempt to alter the, ix, 268
Sullen Lovers, extract from preface to, i, 260
Sunderland, Earl of, account of, vi, 231
 epistle dedicatory to, ib. 231
Superiority of English to French plays, xv, 349
Suum Cuique, xv, 276
Swallows, application of the fable of the, x, 253
Swan, Owen, account of, xiii, 97
Swash-buckler, what, iii, 6
Swift's attacks on Dryden, i, 374
 the Virgil of Dryden, ib. 393
 inscription for Sir R. Blackmore's picture, viii, 445
 account of the Hind and the Panther, x, 106
Synalepha, example of, xii, 57

T.

Talbot, Charles, vide Shrewsbury, Duke of
Tale of the Nun's Priest, xi, 327
 Wife of Bath, ib. 377
 Sigismonda and Guiscardo, ib. 405
Tales from Chaucer, fables, xi, 193-399
 of Chaucer modernized by Dryden, xii, i-xci
 Knightes Tale, xii, iii
 Nonnes Preestes Tale, ib. liii
 Floure and the Leafe, ib. lxviii
 Wif of Bathes Tale, ib. lxxxii
Tamerlane, a tragedy, epilogue to, x, 356
Tarquin and Tullia, xv, 267
 remarks on, ib. 266
Tasso's imitation of the Iliad, xiii, 17
 Jerusalem, translation of by Edward Fairfax, xi, 207
Taste, false, prevalence of in the age of James I. i, 9
 in poetry, Sir William Davenant a restorer of, i, 48
Tate, Nahum, account of, ix, 315
 assisted Dryden in the Second Part of Absalom and Achitophel, ib. 315
Taylor, John, the water-poet, account of, xv, 378
Te Deum, translation of by Dryden, i, 343
Tears of Amynta, a song, xi, 171
Tekeli, Count, insurrection of, x, 387
The Tempest, or the Enchanted Island, a comedy, iii, 95
 remarks on, ib. 97
 preface to, ib. 99
 prologue to, ib. 103
 epilogue to, ib. 205
 character of, i, 106
Terence, unity of time neglected by, xv, 315
Ternate, description of the island of, xvi, 166
Test-act, what it required, x, 187
 particulars regarding, ib. 260
Theatre, prologues and epilogues sold at the door of the, x, 316
 of Drury-Lane burnt, ib. 319
Theatrical amusements introduced into Scotland by the Duke of York, x, 360
Theocritus, character of, xii, 278
 translations from, ib. 285-307
 idea of Cymon and Iphigenia, borrowed from, xi, 452
Theodore and Honoria, xi, 435
 remarks on, ib. 433
Third Miscellany, appearance of, i, 378
Thomas, Mrs Elizabeth, account of, xviii, 164
 Dryden's letters to, xviii, 164, 167, 173
 letters of, concerning Dryden's death and funeral, ib. 200
 account of Dryden's funeral false, i, 442
Thomas, St, description of the city of, xvi, 138
Three Unities, what, xv, 305
Threnodia Augustalis, a funeral pindaric poem, x, 53
 remarks on, ib. 55

- notes on, *ib.* 79
appearance of, *i.* 299
- Thynne, Thomas, murder of, ix, 292**
- Tichmarsh, monument in the church of, xviii, 215**
- Time, unity of, what, xv, 305**
neglected by Terence, *ib.* 305
of action of *Æneis*, *xiv.* 189
and action, unities of, scrupulously observed by the French authors, *xv.* 325
spent in composing the Rehearsal, *xi.* 46
- Tintoret, character of as a painter, xvii, 494**
- Titian, character of as a painter, xvii, 493**
- Titles of some odes on the death of Charles II. x, 55**
- Tityrus and Melibœus, a pastoral, xiii, 369**
- Tonson, Jacob, letter and verses to on Amphitryon, viii, 5**
extract of letter to, *xv.* 194
anecdotes of, *i.* 389, 391
quarrel between Dryden and, *i.* 387
Dryden's letters to, *xviii.* 103, 109, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 130, 136, 137, 138
letter of to Dryden, *xviii.* 106
Dryden's agreement with concerning the Fables, *ib.* 191
- Tory, origin of the name of, ix, 208**
- Tradition, of no weight with the church of England, x, 156**
Presbyterians, *ib.* 169
- Traditionary anecdote of Ben Jonson, i, 13**
- Tragedy, propriety of comic scenes in, i, 230**
of the Indian Emperor, *ii.* 201
Tyrannic Love, or the Royal Martyr, *iii.* 341
the Conquest of Granada—two Parts, *iv.* 1
Amboyna, *v.* 1
Aureng-Zebe, *ib.* 167
All for Love, *v.* 285
Œdipus, *vi.* 115
Troilus and Cressida, *vi.* 227
The Duke of Guise, *vii.* 1
Don Sebastian, *vii.* 271
Cleomenes, *viii.* 181
Tamerlane, epilogue to, *x.* 356
- Tragi-comedy of the Rival Ladies, ii, 109**
the Spanish Friar, *vi.* 365
Love Triumphant, *viii.* 331
the Revolter, extracts from, *x.* 9
- Trajan, letter of Plutarch to, xvii, 49**
- Transformation of Daphne into a laurel, xii, 81**
Io into an heifer, *ib.* 85
the eyes of Argus into a peacock's train, *ib.* 90
Lyrinx into reeds, *ib.* 91
Æsacus into a cormorant, *ib.* 154
- Translation of Virgil's works, xiii, 279**
Virgil, reception of, *i.* 392
circumstances concerning, *ib.* 383
Virgil's Pastorals, *ib.* 335-421
Georgics, *xiv.* 1-122
Æneis, *xiv.* 125, *xv.* 1-186
the Bible by Tyndal, what it occasioned, *x.* 23
metaphrase, *xii.* 11
paraphrase, *ib.* 12
imitation, *ib.* 12
verbal, impossible, *ib.* 12
Cowley's mode of, *ib.* 15
sense to be preserved inviolably in, *ib.* 18
Pindar, *ib.* 15
preface on, *xii.* 263
Plutarch's Lives, advert. to, *xvii.* 3
dedication to, *ib.* 5
the History of the League, specimen of, *ib.* 77
Du Fresnoy's Art of Painting, *xvii.* 279
remarks on *ib.* 281
the History of Heresies, projected by Dryden, *i.* 334
Te Deum, by Dryden, *ib.* 43
the Hymn for St John's Eve, by Dryden, *ib.* 344
Homer, meditated by Dryden, *ib.* 414
Polybius, by Sir Henry Shere, account of, *xviii.* 19
from Boccace, *xi.* 401-480

Ovid's Epistles, xii, 1-41

preface to, ib. 3

Translations from Ovid's Metamorphoses, xii, 43-227

remarks on, ib. 45

dedication to, ib. 47

Art of Love, xii, 229

Amours, xii, 257

Persius, xiii, 203-247

Theocritus, xii, 285-307

Lucretius, ib. 309-337

Horace, ib. 339-354

Homer, ib. 355-388

Juvenal, xiii, 1-202

of Dryden, Garth's character of, i, 340

Translator, character of a, xii, 266

qualification of, xviii, 81

Translators of Plutarch, xvii, 3, 18

Translator's postscript to the History of the League, xvii, 150

Transubstantiation, reasons for and against, x, 147

reasons against, ib. 154

Trimmer, original, who, x, 389

Trinity College, Cambridge, Dryden admitted to, i, 28

Triplet defended, xiv, 216

Troilus and Cressida, or Truth found too Late, a tragedy, vi, 227

character of, i, 223

remarks on, vi, 228

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 231

preface to, ib. 238

prologue to, ib. 267

epilogue to, ib. 363

True Widow, character of, x, 343

dramatis personæ of, ib. 343

prologue to, ib. 345

Trumbull, Sir William, account of, xv, 190

Truth found too Late, or Troilus and Cressida, a tragedy, vi, 227

Tyndal, William, account of, x, 24

Tyndall's translation of the Bible, what occasioned by, x, 23

Tyrannic Love, or the Royal Martyr, a tragedy, iii, 341

remarks on, ib. 343

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 346

preface to, ib. 349

prologue to, ib. 355

epilogue to, ib. 435

U.

Union of the two companies, epilogue upon, x, 398

United States, irruption of the Bishop of Munster into, ix, 165

Unities, three, what, xv, 305

servility of the French in attention to, xv, 346

Unity of time, what, xv, 305

place, what, ib. 306

action, what, ib. 307

of time, neglected by Terence, xv, 315

and action, scrupulously observed by the French authors, xv, 325

University, Dryden's residence at, i, 31

of Oxford's decree concerning non-resistance, x, 241

of Oxford, prologues to, x, 328, 358, 378, 385

epilogues to, ib. 360, 381

Usurpation of Cromwell, Shaftesbury's situation during, ix, 445

Urania's Temple, or a Satire upon the Silent Poets, xviii, 224

V.

Varronian satire, what, xiii, 61

Vaughan, Lord, account of, vi, 6

epistle dedicatory to, ib. 6

Veni Creator Spiritus, paraphrased, xi, 190

Verbal translation impossible, xii, 12

opinion of Sir John Denham on, ib. 14

Veronese, Paul, character of as a painter, xvii, 494

Verses on the Conquest of Granada, iv, 29

State of Innocence, v, 103

Amphitryon, viii, 5

Cleomenes, ib. 205

to the memory of Cromwell, ix, 5

Lord Chancellor Hyde, ib. 65

remarks on, ib. 63

Verses to the Duchess of York, ix, 76

remarks on, ib. 73

recommendatory to Absalom and Achitophel, ix, 213

the author of the Medal, ib. 427

in ridicule of Albion and Albanus, vii, 213

on Religio Laici, x, 33-36

addressed to Congreve, xi, 61

Louise de Querouailles, ib. 163

on the young statesmen, xv, 274

remarks on, ib. 273

occasioned by reading Dryden's Fables, xvii, 227

Versification, English, improved by Waller and Denham, i, 18

Villiers, George, vide Buckingham, Duke of

Barbara, vide Castlemain, Lady

Vindication of the Duke of Guise, vii, 125

remarks on, ib. 127

answer to some late papers, extract from, x, 246

Statius, xiv, 130

Viola, Gio, character of, xvii, 497

Virgil, works of translated into English verse, xiii, 279

remarks on, ib. 281

advertisement to first edition of, ib. 281

recommendatory poems on, ib. 289

names of subscribers to cuts of, ib. 283

life of, ib. 297

birth of, ib. 298

education of, ib. 300

visits Rome, ib. 301

is introduced to Octavius, ib. 302

visits Athens, ib. 306

loses his patrimony, ib. 307

recovers his patrimony, ib. 309

favour of with Augustus, ib. 313

Georgics of, ib. 311

Pastorals of, ib. 310

Æneis of, ib. 316

sickness and death of, ib. 321

account of the person, manners, and fortune of, ib. 323

character of, xi, 211

Pastorals of translated, xiii, 335-421

dedication of, ib. 337

character of, ib. 339

preface to, ib. 34,5

defence of against the reflections of M. Fontenelle, ib. 345

Pastorals of, Tityrus and Melibæus, ib. 369

Alexis, ib. 374

Palemon, ib. 378

Pollio, ib. 386

Daphnis, ib. 391

Silenus, ib. 397

Melibæus, ib. 402

Pharmaceutria, ib. 407

Lycidas and Mæris, ib. 413

Gallus, ib. 417

Georgics of translated, xiv, 1-122

Æneis of translated, ib. 125, xv, 1-186

anachronism of defended, xiv, 176

an imitator of Homer, ib. 182

Dryden's translation of the best, ib. 209

character of Lauderdale's translation of, ib. 223

attack of Swift on Dryden's translation of, i, 393

specimen of Milbourne's translation of, i, 397

Dryden's translation of, circumstances concerning, i, 383

Virtuoso, a comedy, character of, x, 454

Viscount Falkland, account of, viii, 196

W.

Wakeman, George, account of, vi, 223

Waller, Sir William, account of, ix, 381

discovery of the meal-tub plot by, *ib.* 382

Fitzharris's plot by, *ib.* 382

Waller and Denham, improvers of English versification, i, 18

Walsh, William, account of, xiii, 297

preface by to the translation of Virgil's Pastorals, *ib.* 345

Walter, William, tragedy of Guiscard and Sigismund by, xi, 403

Warlock, what meant by, xiv, 164

Wars, civil, interrupted the study of poetry in England, i, 20

Wentworth, Lady Henrietta Maria, account of, x, 337

Whig and Tory, origin of the names of, ix, 208

Whigs, epistle to the, *ib.* 417

Whip and Key, account of, *ib.* 425

White, John, account of, x, 257

White-boys, what meant by, vii, 257

Whitmore, Lady, epitaph on, xi, 150

Wif of Bathes Tale, by Chaucer, xii, lxxxii

Wife of Bath, a tale, xi, 377

remarks on, *ib.* 376

Wild, Dr Robert, Iter Boreale of, xv, 296

Wild Gallant, a comedy, ii, 13

remarks on, *ib.* 15

preface to, *ib.* 17

prologues to, *ib.* 19, 21

epilogues to, *ib.* 106, 107

Will's Coffee-house, authority of Dryden in, i, 371

William III. Titus Oates pensioned by, viii, 464

Wilmot, John, vide Earl of Rochester

Wilson's life of Congreve, extract from, xviii, 200

Winchester, Marquis of, account of, xi, 152

epitaph on monument of, *ib.* 154

remarks on, *ib.* 152

Wit, false, one character of the poetry of the age of Queen Elizabeth, i, 7

Women, preface to a dialogue concerning, xviii, 1

Worcester, Marquis of, vide Duke of Beaufort

Works of Virgil translated into English verse, xiii, 279

remarks on, *ib.* 281

advertisement to first edition of, *ib.* 281

commendatory poems on, *ib.* 289-296

of John Dryden, appendix to, xviii, 183

No. I. Dryden's degree of master of arts, *ib.* 185

No. II. Dryden's patent as poet-laureat, and historiographer-royal, xviii, 187

No. III. Dryden's agreement with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, *ib.* 191

No. IV. Mr Russel's bill for Dryden's funerals, *ib.* 194

Description of Dryden's funeral, *ib.* 195

No. V. Mrs Thomas's letters concerning Dryden's death and funeral, *ib.* 200

No. VI. Monument in the church at Tichmarsh, *ib.* 215

No. VII. Extract from an epistolary poem to Dryden, occasioned by the death of the Earl of Abingdon, by William Pitts, *ib.* 218

No. VIII. Extracts from poems attacking Dryden for his silence upon the death of Queen Mary, *ib.* 222

No. IX. Verses occasioned by reading Dryden's Fables, by Mr Hughes, *ib.* 227

No. X. Ode on the death of Dryden, by Alexander Oldys, *ib.* 234

Writers of Life of St Francis Xavier, xvi, 9

Writing pastorals, rules to be observed in, xiii, 355

singular fashion of, x, 457

Writings of Bishop Burnet, remarks on some parts of, x, 271

Polybius, character of, xviii, 17

X.

Xavier, St Francis, Life of, xvi, 1

writers of life of, *ib.* 9

address to the reader by the author of life of, *ib.* 8.

dedication to, *ib.* 3

birth of, *ib.* 15

education, *ib.* 16

teaches philosophy, *ib.* 19

conversion of, xvi, 24
 arrives at Rome, ib. 29
 at Lisbon, ib. 46
 departs for the Indies, ib. 58.
 arrives at Mozambique, ib. 63
 at Goa, ib. 71
 visits Cape Comorin, ib. 82
 miracles of, ib. 83, 89, 91, 99, 111, 113, 131, 155, 163-466
 converts the Paravas, ib. 101
 returns to Goa, ib. 101
 visits Comorin, ib. 107
 goes to Cochin, ib. 124
 Negapatam, ib. 133
 Mehapor, ib. 138
 Malacca, ib. 150
 Amboyna, ib. 158
 Isle del Moro, ib. 176
 returns to Amboyna, ib. 186
 Malacca, ib. 190
 arrives at Cochin, ib. 219
 visits the Paravas, ib. 226
 his instructions to missionaries, ib. 228
 visits Ceylon, ib. 233
 Goa, ib. 234
 baptises a Japonese, ib. 238
 visits the Coast of Fishery, ib. 248
 returns to Goa, ib. 249
 resolves to go to Japan, ib. 249
 his instructions to Gasper Barzeus, ib. 254
 sails for Japan, xvi, 276
 visits Cochin, ib. 276
 Malacca, ib. 276
 his instructions to Juan Bravo, ib. 279
 arrives at Japan, ib. 287
 waits on the king of Saxuma, ib. 297
 is treated with honour, ib. 297
 receives permission to teach the Christian religion, ib. 297
 visits the Bonzas, ib. 299
 Bonzas oppose the Christian faith, ib. 301
 miracle, ib. 302
 arrives at Firando, xvi, 312
 Amanguchi, ib. 313
 Macao, ib. 319
 returns to Amanguchi, ib. 321
 visits Fugheo, and reception by the king, ib. 343
 disputes with a Bonza, ib. 362, 369
 leaves Japan, ib. 379
 arrives at Cochin, ib. 395
 at Goa, ib. 396
 affairs of Goa in his absence, ib. 403
 engages in a voyage to China, ib. 410
 departs from Goa, ib. 421
 arrives at Malacca, ib. 422
 miracles at Malacca, ib. 423
 arrives at the isle of Sancian, ib. 437
 means fail him for his passage into China, ib. 451
 his sickness, ib. 452
 death, ib. 455
 interment, ib. 456
 disinterred, ib. 457
 and carried to Goa, ib. 465
 funeral procession, ib. 465
 miracles wrought by the dead body, ib. 466.
 qualifications, ib. 471
 beatification and canonization, ib. 531
 life of an authentic testimony of the truth of the Gospel, ib. 535
 character of the Life of, i, 337

Y.

Year of Wonders, 1666; an historical poem, ix, 81

York, Duke of, epistle dedicatory to, iv, 9

personal valour of, ib. 10, ix, 161

requested by Charles II. to retire to the Continent, *ib.* 384
 presence of, acceptable to the Scots, *ib.* 385
 attempt to counteract the influence of, in the city, *ib.* 388
 shipwreck of, *ix.* 401
 picture of at Guildhall defaced, *xvii.* 51
 prologue to, *x.* 366

York, Duchess of, account of, v, 95, ix, 73

epistle dedicatory to, *ib.* 73
 verses to, *ix.* 76
 poetical epistle to, on her return from Scotland, *xi.* 33
 remarks on poetical epistle to, *ib.* 31
 copy of a paper written by, *xvii.* 189
 Stillingfleet's answer to paper, &c. *ib.* 194
 defence of paper, &c. *ib.* 208
 answer to defence of paper, &c. *ib.* 252

Young Lady, song to, xi, 181

Gentleman, elegy on the death of a, *xi.* 142
 Statesman, verses on, *xv.* 274
 painter, advice to a, *xvii.* 377, 468

Z.

Zuinglius, account of, x, 150

**GENERAL TABLE
 OF
 CONTENTS.**

VOLUME FIRST.

	PAGE.
The Life of John Dryden	1
SECT. I. Preliminary remarks on the Poetry of England before the Civil Wars—The Life of Dryden from his Birth till the Restoration—His Early Poems, including the <i>Annus Mirabilis</i> ,	3
SECT. II. Revival of the Drama at the Restoration—Heroic Plays—Comedies of Intrigue—Commencement of Dryden's Dramatic Career—The <i>Wild Gallant</i> — <i>Rival Ladies</i> — <i>Indian Queen</i> and <i>Emperor</i> —Dryden's Marriage—Essay on Drastic Poetry, and subsequent Controversy with Sir Robert Howard—The <i>Maiden Queen</i> —The <i>Tempest</i> — <i>Sir Martin Mar-all</i> —The <i>Mock Astrologer</i> —The <i>Royal Martyr</i> —The two Parts of the <i>Conquest of Granada</i> —Dryden's situation at this period,	65
SECT. III. Heroic Plays—The <i>Rehearsal</i> — <i>Marriage A-la-mode</i> —The <i>Assignment</i> —Controversy with Clifford—with Leigh—with Ravenscroft— <i>Massacre of Amboyna</i> — <i>State of Innocence</i> ,	118
SECT. IV. Dryden's Controversy with Settle—with Rochester—he is assaulted in <i>Rose-street</i> — <i>Aureng-Zebe</i> —Dryden meditates an Epic Poem— <i>All for Love</i> — <i>Limberham</i> — <i>Œdipus</i> — <i>Troilus and Cressida</i> —The <i>Spanish Friar</i> —Dryden supposed to be in opposition to the Court,	180
SECT. V. Dryden engages in Politics— <i>Absalom and Achitophel</i> , Part First—The <i>Medal</i> — <i>Mac-Flecknoe</i> — <i>Absalom and Achitophel</i> , Part Second—The <i>Duke of Guise</i> ,	239
SECT. VI. <i>Threnodia Augustalis</i> — <i>Albion and Albanus</i> —Dryden becomes a Catholic—The Controversy of Dryden with Stillingfleet—The <i>Hind and Panther</i> —Life of <i>St Francis Xavier</i> —Consequences of the Revolution to Dryden— <i>Don Sebastian</i> — <i>King Arthur</i> — <i>Cleomenes</i> — <i>Love Triumphant</i> ,	298
SECT. VII. State of Dryden's Connections in Society after the Revolution— <i>Juvenal</i> and <i>Persius</i> — <i>Smaller Pieces</i> — <i>Eleanora</i> — <i>Third Miscellany</i> — <i>Virgil</i> — <i>Ode to St Cecilia</i> —Dispute with Milbourne—with Blackmore— <i>Fables</i> —The Author's Death and Funeral—His Private Character—Notices of his Family,	369

VOLUME SECOND.

Dedication of Mr Congreve's edition of Dryden's Dramatic Works to the Duke of Newcastle,	5	
The Wild Gallant, a Comedy,	13	
Preface,	17	
The Rival Ladies, a Tragi-comedy,	109	cvii
Dedication to the Earl of Orrery,	113	
The Indian Queen, a Tragedy,	201	
The Indian Emperor, or the Conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards,	257	
Dedication to the Duchess of Monmouth and Buccleuch,	259	
Defence of an Essay of Dramatic Poesy,	265	
Connection of the Indian Emperor to the Indian Queen,	293	
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen,	379	
Preface,	583	

VOLUME THIRD.

Sir Martin Mar-All, or the Feigned Innocence, a Comedy,	1	
The Tempest, or the Enchanted Island, a Comedy,	95	
Preface,	99	
An Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer, a Comedy,	207	
Epistle Dedicatory to the Duke of Newcastle,	209	
Preface,	218	
Tyrannic Love, or the Royal Martyr, a Tragedy,	341	
Epistle Dedicatory to the Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch,	346	
Preface,	349	

VOLUME FOURTH.

Almanzor and Almahide, or the Conquest of Granada by the Spaniards, a Tragedy,		
Part First,	1	
Epistle Dedicatory to the Duke of York,	9	
Of Heroic Plays, an Essay,	16	
Part II.	111	
Defence of the Epilogue; or an Essay on the Dramatic Poetry of the last Age,	211	cviii
Marriage A-la-Mode, a Comedy,	231	
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Rochester,	235	
The Assignation, or Love in a Nunnery, a Comedy,	343	
Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Charles Sedley, Bart.	348	

VOLUME FIFTH.

Amboyna; or the Cruelties of the Dutch to the English Merchants, a Tragedy,	1	
Epistle Dedicatory to Lord Clifford of Chudleigh,	5	
The State of Innocence, and Fall of Man, an Opera,	89	
Epistle Dedicatory to her Royal Highness the Duchess,	95	
Preface. The Author's Apology for Heroic Poetry, and Poetic Licence,	105	
Aureng-Zebe, a Tragedy,	167	

Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Mulgrave,	174
All for Love, or the World Well Lost, a Tragedy,	285
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Danby,	296
Preface,	306

VOLUME SIXTH.

Limberham, or the Kind Keeper, a Comedy,	1
Epistle Dedicatory to Lord Vaughan,	373
Œdipus, a Tragedy,	115
Preface,	124
Troilus and Cressida, or Truth found too late, a Tragedy,	227
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Sunderland,	231
Preface,	238
The Spanish Friar, or the Double Discovery,	365
Epistle Dedicatory to Lord Haughton,	373

cix

VOLUME SEVENTH.

The Duke of Guise, a Tragedy,	1
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Rochester,	13
The Vindication of the Duke of Guise,	125
Albion and Albanus, an Opera,	209
Preface,	216
Don Sebastian, a Tragedy,	271
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Leicester,	283
Preface,	291

VOLUME EIGHTH.

Amphitryon, or the Two Socias, a Comedy,	1
Epistle Dedicatory to Sir William Leveson, Gower, Bart.	7
King Arthur, or the British Worthy, a Dramatic Opera,	107
Epistle Dedicatory to the Marquis of Halifax,	113
Cleomenes, the Spartan Hero, a Tragedy,	181
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Rochester,	191
Preface,	196
The Life of Cleomenes, translated from Plutarch by Mr Thomas Creech,	207
Love Triumphant, or Nature will prevail, a Tragi-comedy,	331
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Salisbury,	337
Prologue, Song, Secular Masque, and Epilogue, written for the Pilgrim, revived for Dryden's benefit in 1700,	347

VOLUME NINTH.

POEMS, HISTORICAL AND POLITICAL.

Heroic Stanzas to the Memory of Oliver Cromwell,	3
Notes,	15
Astrea Redux,	25
Notes,	41
To his Sacred Majesty, a Panegyric on his Coronation,	53
Notes,	59
To Lord Chancellor Hyde, presented on New-year's-day, 1662,	63
Satire on the Dutch,	71

cx

To her Royal Highness the Duchess of York, on the Victory gained by the Duke over the Dutch, &c.	73
Notes,	79
Annus Mirabilis, the Year of Wonders, 1666, an Historical Poem,	81
Dedication to the Metropolis of Great Britain,	89
An Account of Annus Mirabilis, in a Letter to the Hon. Sir Robert Howard,	92
Notes,	158
Absalom and Achitophel, Part I.	195
To the Reader,	208
Notes on Part I.	249
Part II.	319
Notes on Part II.	354
The Medal, a satire against Sedition,	407
Epistle to the Whigs,	417
Notes,	441

VOLUME TENTH.

Religio Laici, or a Layman's Faith, an Epistle,	1
Preface,	11
Threnodia Augustalis, a Funeral Pindaric Poem, sacred to the happy memory of King Charles II.	53
Notes,	79
The Hind and the Panther, a Poem, in Three Parts,	85
Preface,	109
Notes on Part I.	139
Part II.	159
Notes on Part II.	185
Part III.	195
Notes on Part III.	240
Britannia, Rediviva, a Poem on the Birth of the Prince,	283
Notes,	302
Prologues and Epilogues,	309
Mac-Flecknoe, a Satire against Thomas Shadwell,	425
Notes,	441

cxii

VOLUME ELEVENTH.

EPISTLES.

Epistle I. To John Hodderson,	3
II. To Sir Robert Howard,	5
III. To Dr Charleton,	12
IV. To the Lady Castlemain,	18
V. To Mr Lee,	22
VI. To the Earl of Roscommon,	26
VII. To the Duchess of York,	31
VIII. To Mr J. Northleigh,	35
IX. To Sir George Etherege,	38
X. To Mr Southerne,	47
XI. To Henry Higden, Esq.	52
XII. To Mr Congreve,	57
XIII. To Mr Granville,	63
XIV. To Mr Motteux,	67
XV. To Mr John Driden,	71
XVI. To Sir Godfrey Kneller,	84

ELEGIES AND EPITAPHS.

Upon the Death of Lord Hastings,	94
To the Memory of Mr Oldham,	99

To the pious Memory of Mrs Anne Killigrew,	105
Upon the Death of the Viscount of Dundee,	115
Eleonora, a panegyric Poem, to the Memory of the Countess of Abingdon,	117
Dedication to the Earl of Abingdon,	121
On the Death of Amyntas,	139
On the Death of a very young Gentleman,	142
Upon young Mr Rogers of Gloucestershire,	144
On the Death of Mr Purcell,	145
Epitaph on the Lady Whitmore,	150
Mrs Margaret Paston,	151
the Monument of the Marquis of Winchester,	152
Sir Palmer Fairbones' tomb in Westminster Abbey,	155
The Monument of a fair Maiden Lady,	158
Inscription under Milton's Picture,	160

cxii

ODES, SONGS, AND LYRICAL PIECES.

The Fair Stranger,	163
A Song for St Cecilia's Day,	165
The Tears of Amynta,	171
A Song,	173
The Lady's Song,	175
A Song,	176
A Song,	177
Rondelay,	178
A Song,	180
A Song to a fair young Lady,	181
Alexander's Feast, or the power of Music, an Ode,	183
Veni Creator Spiritus, paraphrased,	190

FABLES.—TALES FROM CHAUCER.

Dedication to the Duke of Ormond,	195
Preface prefixed to the Fables,	205
Palamon and Arcite; or the Knight's Tale,	241
Dedication to the Duchess of Ormond,	245
The Cock and the Fox; or the Tale of the Nun's Priest,	327
The Flower and the Leaf; or the Lady in the Arbour,	356
The Wife of Bath, her Tale,	377
The Character of a good Parson,	395

FABLES.—TRANSLATIONS FROM BOCCACE.

Sigismonda and Guiscardo,	403
Theodore and Honoria,	433
Cymon and Iphigenia,	452

cxiii

VOLUME TWELFTH.

Appendix to the Fables,	i
The Knightes Tale, by Chaucer,	iii
The Nonnes Preestes Tale,	liii
The Floure and the Leafe,	lxviii
The Wif of Bathes Tale,	lxxxii

TRANSLATIONS FROM OVID'S EPISTLES.

Preface,	3
Canace to Macareus,	21
Helen to Paris,	26
Dido to Æneas,	35

TRANSLATIONS FROM OVID'S METAMORPHOSES.

Dedication to Lord Radcliffe,	47
The first Book of Ovid's Metamorphoses,	63
Meleager and Atalanta,	97
Baucis and Philemon,	109
Iphis and Ianthe,	116

Pygmalion and the Statue,	123
Cinyras and Myrrha,	127
Ceyx and Alcyone,	139
Æsacus transformed into a Cormorant,	154
The Twelfth Book of Ovid's Metamorphoses,	156
The Speeches of Ajax and Ulysses,	181
Acis, Polyphemus, and Galatea,	199
Of the Pythagorean Philosophy,	207

TRANSLATIONS FROM OVID'S ART OF LOVE.

Preface on Translation, prefixed to Dryden's Second Miscellany,	263
---	-----

TRANSLATIONS FROM THEOCRITUS.

Amaryllis,	287
The Epithalamium of Helen and Menelaus,	292
The Despairing Lover,	296
Daphnis and Chloris,	300

cxiv

TRANSLATIONS FROM LUCRETIUS.

Book I.	311
II.	314
Book III.	317
IV.	327
V.	337

TRANSLATIONS FROM HORACE.

The Third Ode of the First Book of Horace,	341
The Ninth Ode of the First Book,	344
The Twenty-ninth Ode of the First Book,	346
The Second Epode of Horace,	351

TRANSLATIONS FROM HOMER.

The First Book of Homer's Iliad,	357
The last Parting of Hector and Andromache,	382

VOLUME THIRTEENTH.

TRANSLATIONS FROM JUVENAL.

Essay on Satire; addressed to Charles, Earl of Dorset, and Middlesex,	3
The First Satire of Juvenal,	119
The Third Satire of Juvenal,	130
The Sixth Satire of Juvenal,	148
The Tenth Satire of Juvenal,	178
The Sixteenth Satire of Juvenal,	198

TRANSLATIONS FROM PERSIUS.

The First Satire of Persius,	205
Notes,	217
The Second Satire of Persius,	221
Notes,	227
The Third Satire of Persius,	230
Notes,	239
The Fourth Satire of Persius,	242
Notes,	239
The Fifth Satire of Persius, inscribed to the Rev. Dr Busby,	251
Notes,	248
The Sixth Satire of Persius,	267
Notes,	274

cxv

THE WORKS OF VIRGIL, TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH VERSE.

Names of Subscribers to the Cuts of Virgil,	283
Recommendatory Poems on the Translation of Virgil,	289
The Life of Publius Virgilius Maro, by Knightly Chetwood,	297

PASTORALS.

Dedication of the Pastorals, to Lord Clifford, Baron of Chudleigh,	337
Preface to the Pastorals, with a short Defence of Virgil, by William Walsh,	345

Pastoral I. or Tityrus and Melibœus,	369
II. or Alexis,	374
III. or Palæmon,	378
IV. or Pollio,	386
V. or Daphnis,	391
VI. or Silenus,	397
VII. or Melibœus,	402
VIII. or Pharmaceutria,	407
IX. or Lycidas and Mæris,	413
X. or Gallus,	417

VOLUME FOURTEENTH.

The Georgics, translated from Virgil,	1
Dedication to the Earl of Chesterfield,	3
An Essay on the Georgics, by Mr Addison,	14
Book I.	27
Book II.	49
Book III.	73
Book IV.	98
Notes on Book IV.	123
Æneis,	125
Dedication to the Marquis of Normandy, Earl of Mulgrave,	127
Book I.	231
Notes on Book I.	262
Book II.	264
Book III.	296
Notes on Book III.	323
Book IV.	324
Note on Book IV.	353
Book V.	355
Book VI.	388
Notes on Book VI.	424
Book VII.	429
Notes on Book VII.	461

cxvi

VOLUME FIFTEENTH.

Æneis, Book VIII.	1
Notes on Book VIII.	29
Book IX.	30
Notes on Book IX.	62
Book X.	64
Notes on Book X.	102
Book XI.	105
Book XII.	143
Notes on Book XII.	182
Postscript to the Reader,	187

POEMS ASCRIBED TO DRYDEN.

An Essay upon Satire,	201
A familiar Epistle to Mr Julian,	218
The Art of Poetry,	227
Tarquin and Tullia,	267
On the young Statesman,	273
Suum Cuique,	276

DRYDEN'S ORIGINAL PROSE WORKS.

Essay of Dramatic Poesy,	283
--------------------------	-----

Dedication to the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex,	286
Heads of an Answer to Mr Rymer's Remarks on the Tragedies of the last Age,	383
Preface to Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco,	397
Preface to the Husband his own Cuckold,	414

VOLUME SIXTEENTH.

The Life of St Francis Xavier, of the Society of Jesus, Apostle of the Indies, and of Japan,	1
Dedication to the Queen,	3
The Author's Advertisement to the Reader,	8
Book I.	14
Book II.	59
Book III.	116
Book IV.	191
Book V.	288
Book VI.	408

VOLUME SEVENTEENTH.

The Life of Plutarch,	1
Dedication to the Duke of Ormond,	5
Specimen of the Translation of the History of the League,	77
Dedication to the King,	81
The Author's Advertisement to the Reader,	93
The History of the League, Book III.	101
Postscript to the History of the League,	150
Controversy between Dryden and Stillingfleet concerning the Duchess of York's Paper,	185
Copy of a Paper written by the late Duchess of York,	189
An Answer to the Duchess's Paper by the Rev. Edward Stillingfleet,	194
A Defence of the Paper written by the Duchess of York, against the Answer made to it,	208
An Answer to the Defence of the Third Paper,	252
The Art of Painting, by C. A. Du Fresnoy, with Remarks translated into English; with an original Preface, containing a Parallel between Painting and Poetry,	279
A Parallel of Poetry and Painting,	286
The Preface of M. de Piles, the French Translator,	333

VOLUME EIGHTEENTH.

Preface to a Dialogue concerning Women; being a Defence of the Sex,	1
Character of M. St Evremont,	9
The Character of Polybius,	17
The Life of Lucian,	53
Dryden's Letters,	83
Appendix,	183
Index,	i

FINIS.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

The Binder is requested to pay particular attention to the placing of the following Cancels in DRYDEN'S WORKS:—

- Vol. I. Pages 29, 75.
- II. Page 3. (Advert.), Pages 15, 111, 469, and add pages 471-2.
- III. Page 429, to be found in the last sheet of Vol. VI.
- VII. Page 317.
- IX. Page 435.
- XI. Add pages 161-2 after the Title, "Odes, Songs, and Lyrical Pieces."
- XII. Contents.
- XIII. Pages 97, 297.

The Cancels will be found put up with Vol. II.

FOOTNOTES:

- 1 Mr Walsh was born in 1663, and in 1691 must have been twenty-eight years old. Still he was but a youth in the eyes of Dryden, who was now advanced in life.
- 2 Mr Malone observes, that, according to Antony Wood, (*Ath. Oxon.* ii. 423.) this was not said of Waller, but *by* that poet, of Sir John Denham.—"In the latter end of the year 1641, Sir John published the tragedy called the 'Sophy,' which took extremely much, and was admired by all ingenious men, particularly by Edmund Waller of Beaconsfield, who then said of the author, that he broke out, like the Irish rebellion, threescore thousand strong, before any body was aware, or the least suspected it." Mr Malone adds, that the observation is more applicable to Denham than to Waller; for Denham, from the age of sixteen, when he went to Trinity College, in Oxford, November 18, 1631, to the time of his father's death, January 6, 1638-9, was considered as a dull and dissipated young man; whereas Waller distinguished himself, as a poet, before he was eighteen. Besides, the "Sophy" was published just when the Irish rebellion broke out.
- 3 In one passage of the Dialogue, our author's version of the sixth satire of Juvenal is mentioned with commendation; and in another, the tragedy of "Aureng-Zebe" is quoted.
- 4 St Evremont wrote "Observations on Segrais' Translation of Virgil."
- 5

— "He at Philippi kept
His sword even like a dancer;—
— he alone
Dealt on lieutenancy, and no practice had
In the brave squares of war." *Antony and Cleopatra.*
- 6 A tragedy by Racine. St Evremont, in a dissertation on this play, addressed to Madame Borneau, severely reprobates the fault so common in French tragedy, of making a play, though the scene is laid in ancient Rome or India, centre and turn upon Parisian manners. He concludes, that Corneille is the only author of the nation that displays a true taste for antiquity.
- 7 The full title is, "The History of Polybius the Megalopolitan; containing a general Account of the Transactions of the World, and principally of the Roman People during the first and second Punic Wars. Translated by Sir H.S. To which is added a Character of Polybius and his Writings, by Mr Dryden, 1693."
- 8 Where he enumerates the translators of Lucian in the Supplement to his Life.
- 9 Vol. VIII. p. 203.

- 10 "History of Polybius, the five first bookes entire, with all the parcels of subsequent bookes unto the eighteenth, according to the Greeke original. Also, the manner of the Romane encamping. Translated into English, by Edward Grimestone, sergeant at armes." London, 1634. Folio.
- 11 From these expressions, one would suppose Sir Henry Shere to have been a seaman, which may also be conjectured from his writing an "Essay on the certainty and causes of the Earth's Motion on its Axis;" and a "Discourse concerning the Mediterranean Sea and the Straits of Gibraltar;" the one published in 1698, the other in 1705. The naval and military professions were, however, formerly accounted less absolutely distinct branches of service than at present. Many officers distinguished themselves in both. Mr Malone may therefore be right in conjecturing Sir Henry Shere to have been a soldier, though his studies would argue him a seaman or engineer.
- 12 *Polybii Lycortæ F. Megalopolites Historiarum Libri, qui supersunt, Gr. Lat. Isaacus Casaubonus, ex antiquis libris emendavit, Lat. vertit et commentariis illustravit. Accessit Æneæ vetustissimi Tactici commentarius de toleranda obsidione. Isaaeus Casaubonus primus vulgavit, Latinam interpretationem ac notas adjecit. Parisiis, 1609, Folio.*
- 13 "The fame of Nicholas the Fifth, (who sat in the papal chair from 1447 to 1455,) has not," says Mr Gibbon,—*Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vi. 429, 4to.) "been adequate to his merits. From a plebeian origin, he raised himself, by his virtue and learning. The character of the man prevailed over the interests of the pope; and he sharpened those weapons, which were soon pointed against the Roman church. He had been the friend of the most eminent scholars of the age; he became their patron; and such was the humility of his manners, that the change was scarcely discernible, either to them or to himself. If he pressed the acceptance of a liberal gift, it was not as the measure of desert, but as the proof of benevolence; and when modest merit declined his bounty, 'Accept it,' would he say, with a consciousness of his own worth; 'you will not always have a Nicholas among ye.' The influence of the holy see pervaded Christendom; and he exerted that influence in the search, not of benefices, but of books. From the ruins of the Byzantine libraries, from the darkest monasteries of Germany and Britain, he collected the dusty manuscripts of the writers of antiquity; and wherever the original could not be removed, a faithful copy was transcribed, and transmitted for his use. The Vatican, the old repository for bulls and legends, for superstition and forgery, was daily replenished with more precious furniture; and such was the industry of Nicholas, that, in a reign of eight years, he formed a library of five thousand volumes. To his munificence, the Latin world was indebted for the versions of Xenophon, Diodorus, Polybius, Thucydides, Herodotus, and Appian; of Strabo's Geography; of the Iliad; of the most valuable works of Plato and Aristotle; of Ptolemy and Theophrastus; and of the fathers of the Greek church. The example of the Roman pontiff was preceded, or imitated, by a Florentine merchant, who governed the republic without arms, and without a title. Cosmo, of Medicis, was the father of a line of princes, whose name and age are almost synonymous with the restoration of learning. His credit was ennobled into fame; his riches were dedicated to the service of mankind; he corresponded at once with Cairo and London, and a cargo of Indian spices and Greek books was imported in the same vessel. The genius and education of his grandson, Lorenzo, rendered him not only a patron, but a judge and candidate in the literary race. In his palace, distress was entitled to relief, and merit to reward. His leisure hours were delightfully spent in the Platonic academy; he encouraged the emulation of Demetrius Chalcocondyles and Angelo Politian; and his active missionary, Janus Lascaris, returned from the East with a treasure of two hundred manuscripts, fourscore of which were as yet unknown in the libraries of Europe. The rest of Italy was animated by a similar spirit, and the progress of the nation repaid the liberality of the princes. The Latins held the exclusive property of their own literature; and these disciples of Greece were soon capable of transmitting and improving the lessons which they had imbibed. After a short succession of foreign teachers, the tide of emigration subsided; but the language of Constantinople was spread beyond the Alps; and the natives of France, Germany, and England, imparted to their country the sacred fire which they had kindled in the schools of Florence and Rome."
- 14 Our author recollected the following panegyric on Pope Nicholas, in the Dedication of Casaubon's edition of Polybius, to Henry IV. of France:

"Quum enim a pluribus retro sæculis, in principum animis, toto Occidente, amor politioris literaturæ et Græci sermonis excoluisset; accidit non sine numine profecto, ut circa illa ipsa tempora Byzantinæ cladis, et paullo ante, summi in Europa viri et principes generosissimi hunc veterum ceu virgula divina tacti, opportune excuterent, et ad bene merendum de studiis politioribus et de linguis, ardore incredibili accenderentur. Prima terrarum Italia ad hanc palmam occupandam, è diuturno torpore tunc demum expergefata, sese concitavit, et nationibus aliis per Europam, exemplum quod imitarentur præbuit. In ipsa verò Italia, ad certamen adeo gloriosum, Nicolaus Quintus Pontifex Maximus, in cujus extrema tempora Byzantini imperii eversio incidit, princeps, quod equidem sciam, signum sustulit. Nam et literarum dicitur fuisse intelligentissimus; et, quod res arguit, earum amore erat flagrantissimus. Primus hic, illa ætate, libros antiquorum scriptorum sedulo conquirere curæ habuit; magnamque earum copiam in

Vaticanam intulit; primus cum assiduis hortatibus, tum ingentibus etiam propositis præmiis, ad meliorem literaturam è tenebris oblivionis in lucem revocandam, homines Italos stimulavit: primus, Græcæ linguæ auctores omnis sincerioris doctrinæ esse promos condos qui uon ignoraret, ut Latino sermone exprimerentur, vehementissime optavit, et efficere contendit."

- 15 That is, the first five books.
- 16 Polybius, the historian, was born at Megalopolis, in Arcadia, in the fourth year of the 143d Olympiad, about 205 years before the Christian æra. Being carried to Rome as an hostage, he became the companion and friend of the younger Scipio Africanus; accompanied him in his campaigns; and is said to have witnessed the destruction of Carthage, in the 158th Olympiad. Having returned to his native country, he died in the 164th Olympiad, 124 years before Christ, in consequence of a fall from his horse.
- The history of Polybius embraced the space from the first year of the 140th to the first of the 153d Olympiad, being fifty-three years.
- 17 Nicolo Peretti published a Latin version of the first five books of Polybius, at Rome, in 1473, folio. The first Greek edition appeared in 1530; the second at Basle, in 1549. The last is most esteemed.
- 18 "Plutarch tells us, that Brutus was thus employed the day before the battle of Pharsalia. 'It was the middle of summer; the heats were intense, the marshy situation of the camp disagreeable, and his tent-bearers were long in coming. Nevertheless, though extremely harassed and fatigued, he did not anoint himself till noon; and then taking a morsel of bread, while others were at rest, or musing on the event of the ensuing day, he employed himself till the evening in writing an epitome of Polybius.'"—MALONE.
- 19 With a thousand of his countrymen, whom the Romans ordered thither as hostages, after the conquest of Macedonia.
- 20 A. U. C. 608.
- 21 A. U. C. 607.
- 22 The word *and* renders this passage ungrammatical.—MALONE.
- 23 Mr Malone justly conjectures, that Dryden here thought of his old master James II., whose economy bordered on penury, and whose claims of prerogative approached to tyranny.
- 24 Philip de Commines, author of the excellent Memoirs of his own time. He was born in Flanders, and was for several years a distinguished ornament of the court of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, his native sovereign; but was tempted to divert his service for that of Louis XI. by whom he was employed in several negociations. After the death of that monarch, Commines fell into disgrace with his successor, and was long detained in prison: he died in 1509. It was of this historian Catherine de Medicis was wont to say, "that he made as many heretics in the state, as Luther in the Church."
- 25 In the year of Rome 568.
- 26 I believe the most enthusiastic admirers of Livy must tire of these unvaried prodigies. *Et bos locutus* occurs as often, and is mentioned with as much indifference, as a nomination of sheriffs in Hall, Stowe, or Speed.
- 27 See Vol. XIII. p. 68. where our author, in his "Essay on Satire," controverts keenly the position of Casaubon.
- 28 In his thirty-eight year, forty-three being the legal age.
- 29 The elegant translator, however, gives us no information on that subject; his preface being principally a panegyric upon good discipline, which, without much risque of contradiction, he affirms to be the "substance and sum total of military science."
- 30 Thomas Stanley's "History of Philosophy," &c. was published in folio, in detached parts, between 1655 and 1660; and reprinted entire in 1687.
- 31 A. D. 375. Rufinus was chief prefect of the East. The person here alluded to was only count of fifteen provinces. Dryden, writing from memory, confounded the offices of the murderer and murdered. See the next note.
- 32 Gibbon thus narrates the catastrophe:—"The extreme parsimony of Rufinus left him only the reproach and envy of ill-gotten wealth. His dependents served him without attachment; the universal hatred of mankind was repressed only by the influence of servile fear. The fate of Lucian proclaimed to the East, that the prefect, whose industry was much abated in the dispatch of ordinary business, was active and indefatigable in the pursuit of revenge. Lucian, (the son of the prefect Florentius, the oppressor of Gaul, and

the enemy of Julian,) had employed a considerable part of his inheritance, the fruit of rapine and corruption, to purchase the friendship of Rufinus, and the high office of Count of the East. But the new magistrate imprudently departed from the maxims of the court and of the times; disgraced his benefactor, by the contrast of a virtuous and temperate administration; and presumed to refuse an act of injustice, which might have tended to the profit of the emperor's uncle. Arcadius was easily persuaded to resent the supposed insult; and the prefect of the East resolved to execute in person the cruel vengeance which he meditated against this ungrateful delegate of his power. He performed, with incessant speed, the journey of seven or eight hundred miles, from Constantinople to Antioch, entered the capital of Syria at the dead of night, and spread universal consternation among a people ignorant of his design, but not ignorant of his character. The count of the fifteen provinces of the East was dragged, like the vilest malefactor, before the arbitrary tribunal of Rufinus. Notwithstanding the clearest evidence of his integrity, which was not impeached even by the voice of an accuser, Lucian was condemned, almost without a trial, to suffer a cruel and ignominious punishment. The ministers of the tyrant, by the order, and in the presence, of their master, beat him on the neck with leather thongs, armed at the extremities with lead; and when he fainted under the violence of the pain, he was removed in a close litter to conceal his dying agonies from the eyes of the indignant city. No sooner had Rufinus perpetrated this inhuman act, the sole object of his expedition, than he returned amidst the deep and silent curses of a trembling people, from Antioch to Constantinople; and his diligence was accelerated by the hope of accomplishing, without delay, the nuptials of his daughter with the emperor of the East."—GIBBON'S *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. iii. p. 209.

The punctuation throughout this piece is so inaccurate, and the paragraphs so strangely divided, that it must have been printed from a copy very carelessly written. In the present passage, we find *Rafiany*, instead of *Rufinus*. MALONE.

- 33 A. D. 312. He suffered for favouring the Arians. MALONE.
- 34 A. D. 415. He was minister of Caphargamala, and pretended to have been instructed by a dream of the burial place of the proto-martyr Stephen, Gamaliel, and other saints. See GIBBON'S *History*, vol. iii. p. 97.
- Several other persons of this name, besides those here mentioned, are enumerated by Fabricius. *Bibl. Græc.* iv. 508.
- 35 Dr Franklin seems disposed to fix on the year 90.
- 36 *Procurator principis*. Under Marcus Aurelius.
- 37 See *Juv. sat.* i. 44.; vii. 148.; xv. 111. *Quintil.* lib. x. cap. 3.
- 38 Dr Jasper Mayne, who published a translation of some select dialogues of Lucian, in folio, in 1664.
- 39 I follow Mr Malone in reading *might*; the printed copy has *must*.
- 40 This is a gross mistake, 180 years intervening between the death of Aurelius and the reign of Julian.
- 41 Nicolas Perrot, Sieur d'Ablancourt, whose translation of the Dialogues of Lucian into French was first published at Paris in 1634. His continuation of the true history of Lucian is very much in the tone of the original.
- 42 This observation had been made by Gilbertas Cognatus, and by Thomas Hicckes, in his *Life of Lucian*, printed in 1634. MALONE.
- 43 Entitled "Philopatris." The Christian religion, and its mysteries, are ridiculed in this piece with very little ceremony.
- 44 Gesner has written a long Latin essay upon this point, which is subjoined to the third volume of Lucian's works, in the 4th edition of Hemsterhucius.
- 45 I follow Mr Malone in reading *eclectic* for *elective*.
- 46 The best judges have condemned Εταιρικοι Διαλογοι, or "Dialogues of the Harlots," as not being genuine. They are at any rate gross and devoid of humour.
- 47 I presume a cant phrase for a graft from that garden of knowledge.
- 48 The work alluded to, which was written by the Rev. Dr John Eachard, (Master of Catharine Hall, in Cambridge, and author of the "Grounds of the Contempt of the Clergy,") was published in 1671, and was entitled "Mr Hobbes's State of Nature considered; in a Dialogue between Philautus and Timothy." MALONE.
- 49 This gentleman, whom our author has again mentioned with esteem, in the "Parallel of

Poetry and Painting," (Vol. XVII. p. 312.) was the son of Sir Walter Moyle, and was born in the year 1672. He was educated to the study of law, and became a member of Parliament in 1695. He composed a variety of treatises, on various subjects, which are comprised in a collection of three volumes 8vo, the last being posthumous. Mr Moyle died in 1721.

- 50 Charles Blount, the son of Sir Henry, and brother to Sir Edward Pope Blount. He early appeared as a defender and admirer of Dryden, by publishing an answer to Leigh's "Censure of the Rota in the Conquest of Granada." It was entitled, "Mr Dryden vindicated, in Reply to the Friendly Vindication of Mr Dryden, with Reflections on the Rota." Mr Blount distinguished himself as a friend to civil liberty during the crisis preceding the Revolution; but was still better known by the deistical tracts entitled "*Anima Mundi*," "Life of Appolonius Tyaneus," "Diana of the Ephesians," and the "*Religio Laici*," which last he published anonymously in 1683, and inscribed to our author.

The death of Blount was voluntary. Having lost his wife, the daughter of Sir Timothy Tyrrel of Shotover, he fell in love with her sister, and being unable to remove her scruples upon the lawfulness of their union, shot himself in a fit of despair, in August 1693. His miscellaneous works were published by Galden in 1695.

He was a man of deep and extensive reading, and probably better qualified, in point of learning, to translate Lucian, than most of his coadjutors.

- 51 This and two or three other passages shew, that this life was written hastily, and that it had not been carefully revised by the author. MALONE.
- 52 Ferrand Spence, who published a translation of Lucian's Dialogues in four volumes, 8vo, in 1684.
- 53 Francis Hickes published a translation of Select Dialogues from Lucian, 4to, 1634.
- 54 Vol XVII. p. 1.
- 55 Mr Malone substitutes *lost* for *left*.
- 56 The lady to whom this letter is addressed was our author's first cousin, one of the daughters of his uncle, Sir John Dryden. She probably was born, (says Mr Malone,) about the year 1637, and died, unmarried, some time after 1707.

The seal, (he adds,) under which runs a piece of blue ribband, is a crest of a demi-lion, on a wreath, holding in his paws an armillary sphere at the end of a stand. The letter seems in reply to one from the fair lady, with a present of writing materials. It is a woeful sample of the gallantry of the time, alternately coarse and pedantic.

- 57 Person *quasi* parson, which word was originally so spelled. The custom of preaching by an hour-glass has been before noticed.
- 58 A copy of this letter is in the Museum, MSS. Harl. 7003. The Dedication alluded to, must have been that of "Marriage A-la-Mode," to which Rochester had replied by a letter of thanks; and we have here Dryden's reply. (See Vol. I. p. 181, and Vol. IV. p. 235.) The date is supplied by Mr Malone from internal evidence.
- 59 Lord Rochester translated some part of Lucretius.

- 60 In the year 1672, Monsieur Schomberg was invited into England to command the army raised for the Dutch war, then encamped on Blackheath. He was to be joined in this command with Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, who held a commission of lieutenant-general only. But when Schomberg arrived, he refused to serve equally with Buckingham, and was made general; on which the other resigned his commission in disgust. (See Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham's *Memoirs*, p. 5.) Dryden, still smarting under the "Rehearsal," just then come out, was probably not sorry to take this opportunity to turn the author's pretensions into ridicule.

- 61 Eight thousand land forces were embarked on board the English fleet to make a descent in Zealand.

- 62 Sir John Eaton was a noted writer of songs at the time.

- 63 Mr Malone conjectures Tregonwell Frampton, keeper of the royal stud at Newmarket; who was born in 1641, and died in 1727. Brother John must remain in obscurity.

- 64 Probably the grandson of Sir George Hume, created Earl of Dunbar by James the First, in 1605.

- 65 Henry Brouncker, younger brother of William, Viscount Brouncker. He was a gentleman of the Duke of York's bed-chamber, and carried the false order to slacken sail, after the great battle in 1665, when the Duke was asleep, by which the advantage gained in the victory was entirely lost. There is a great cloud over the story; but that Brouncker was an

infamous character, must be concluded on all hands. He was expelled the House of Commons; and countenanced by the king more than he deserved, being "never notorious for any thing but the highest degree of impudence, and stooping to the most infamous offices." —Continuation of Clarendon's Life, quoted by Malone.

- 66 Aubery de Vere, the twentieth and last Earl of Oxford, of that family. This nobleman seduced an eminent actress (said, by some authorities, to be Mrs Marshall, but conjectured, by Mr Malone, to have been Mrs Davenport,) to exchange her profession for his protection. The epithet, applied to him in the lines, renders it improbable that he imposed on her by a mock-marriage, though the story is told by Count Hamilton, and others.
- 67 The Prologue and Epilogue in question may have been those spoken by Mr Hart and Mrs Marshall, (Vol. X. p. 328). But, in this case, the date of their being delivered has been placed too late. Exact accuracy is of little consequence; but I fear the hint in the letter gives some reason for Tom Brown's alleging, that Dryden flattered alternately the wits of the town at the cost of the university, and the university scholars at the expence of the London audience. I cry that facetious person mercy, for having said there was no proof of his accusation. See Vol. X. p. 113.
- 68 There is no address or superscription.
- 69 John Dryden admitted a King's scholar in 1682.
- 70 This letter from Lady Elizabeth Dryden seems to have been written at the same time, and on the same subject:

HONNORED SIR,

Ascension Day, [1682.]

I hope I need use noe other argument to you in excuse of my sonn for not coming to church to Westminster then this, that he now lies at home, and thearfore cannot esilly goe soe far backwards and forwards. His father and I will take care, that he shall duely goe to church heare, both on holydayes and Sundays, till he comes to be more nearly under your care in the college. In the mean time, will you pleas to give me leave to accuse you of forgetting your prommis consarning my eldest sonn, who, as you once assured me, was to have one night in a weeke allowed him to be at home, in considirasion both of his health and cleanliness. You know, Sir, that prommisses mayd to women, and espically mothers, will never faille to be cald upon; and thearfore I will add noe more, but that I am, at this time, your remembrancer, and allwayes, honnord Sir,

Your humble servant,
E. DRYDEN.

- 71 His eldest son Charles, as Mr Malone supposes.
- 72 In the hall of the college of Westminster, when the boys are at dinner, it is, *ex officio*, the place of the second boy, in the second election, to keep order among the two under elections; and if any word, after he has ordered silence, be spoken, except in Latin, he says to the speaker, *tu es CUSTOS*; and this term passes from the second speaker to the third, or more, till dinner is over. Whoever is then *custos*, has an imposition.
- It is highly probable, (adds the very respectable gentleman, to whom I am indebted for this information,) that there had formerly been a *tessera*, or *symbolum* delivered from boy to boy, as at some French schools now, and that *custos* meant *custos tesserae*, *symboli*, &c.; but at Westminster, the symbol is totally unknown at present. MALONE.
- 73 Dr John Dolben, then Bishop of Rochester, afterwards of York. See Vol. IX. p. 303.
- 74 Mr Malone says, "The person meant was Robert Morgan, who was elected with Charles Dryden into the college of Westminster, in 1680, and is the only one of those then admitted, who was elected to Oxford in 1682. That circumstance, therefore, ascertains the year when this letter was written."
- 75 The two last letters are printed from Mr Malone's copy, to whom the originals were communicated by Mr John Nichols, author of the History of Leicestershire.
- 76 To this curious and valuable letter, Mr Malone has added the address to Rochester and the date, both of which are conjectural. Hyde, Earl of Rochester, was made first commissioner of the treasury in 1679, and continued prime minister till September 1684. Let it be remembered by those men of talents, who may be tempted to engage in the sea of politics, that Dryden thus sued for what was his unquestionable due, within two years after having written "Absalom and Achitophel," and "The Medal," in defence of the government, to whom he was suppliant for so small a boon.
- 77 Edward, Earl of Clarendon. It is uncertain in what manner our author undertook his defence.

- 78 The place which our author here solicits, (worth only 200l. a-year,) was the first office that Addison obtained, which he used to call "the *little thing* given me by Lord Halifax." Locke also, after the Revolution, was a commissioner of appeals. MALONE.
- 79 The "History of the League," entered on the Stationers' books early in 1684, and "Englished by his Majesties express command."
- 80 This application was successful; and Dryden elsewhere expresses his gratitude, that his wants were attended to, and relieved during the penury of an exhausted Exchequer; Cowley's simile, he observed, was reversed, and Gideon's fleece was watered, while all around remained parched and arid.
- 81 What this circumstance was cannot now be discovered.
- 82 The Duchess of Ormond died July 1684.
- 83 The first edition of Lord Roscommon's "Essay on Translated Verse" appeared in 1684, and a second edition was published by Jacob Tonson in 4to, early in 1685.
- 84 In the first edition it stood,

"That here his conqu'ring ancestors *was* nurs'd."

- 85 Latin Verses by Charles Dryden, prefixed to Lord Roscommon's Essay.
- 86 Knightly Chetwood. He wrote Lord Roscommon's life.
- 87 Dryden was now about to publish the second volume of the Miscellanies; in which it would appear to have been settled, that nothing should be inserted but what was new. "*Religio Laici*," therefore, as having been formerly published, was laid aside for the present.
- 88 Probably "Albion and Albanus," which was afterwards completed and ready to be performed in Feb. 1684-5.
- 89 The singing Opera was probably that of "King Arthur," to which "Albion and Albanus" was originally designed as a prelude. But it was not acted till after the Revolution.
- 90 "All for Love," and "The Conquest of Granada."
- 91 His second son.
- 92 His eldest son.
- 93 The Third Miscellany was published in July 1693.
- 94 The author was at this time in Northamptonshire. The original has no date but August 30th; but the year is ascertained by the reference to the third Miscellany, which was published in July 1693. MALONE.
- 95 To whom the Third Miscellany is dedicated. I fear this alludes to some disappointment in the pecuniary compliment usual on such occasions. See the Dedication, Vol. XII. p. 47.
- 96 This commission will probably remind the reader of the poetic diet recommended by Bayes.—"If I am to write familiar things, as sonnets to Armida, and the like, I make use of *stewed prunes* only; but, when I have a grand design in hand, I ever take physics, and let blood; for, when you would have pure swiftness of thought, and fiery flights of fancy, you must have a care of the pensive part. In fine, you must purge the belly.
- Smith.* By my troth, Sir, this is a most admirable receipt for writing.
- Bayes.* Aye, 'tis my secret; and, in good earnest, I think one of the best I have." *Rehearsal*, act i.
- This is an instance of the minute and malicious diligence, with which the most trivial habits and tastes of our author were ridiculed in the "Rehearsal."
- 97 Sir Matthew, with whom Dryden appears to have resided at this time, is unknown.
- 98 Sir John Trenchard, who was made one of the secretaries of state March 23, 1691-2, died in office in April 1695.
- 99 "A short View of Tragedy," published (as appears from the Gentleman's Journal, by P. Motteux,) in Dec. 1692. The date in the title-page is, 1693.
- 100 See Vol. XII. p.45.

- 101 Dennis, the critic, afterwards so unfortunately distinguished by the satire of Pope. Like Rymer, and others, he retained considerable reputation for critical acumen, until he attempted to illustrate his precepts by his own compositions.
- 102 Sir Richard Blackmore was doomed to accomplish this prophecy. See Vol. XI. p. 236. and the Life of Dryden, p. 6.
- 103 In his Short View of Tragedy. See Vol. XII. pp. 45, 51.
- 104 This lesson was thrown away upon poor Dennis, who, by his rash and riotous attacks upon Pope, afterwards procured an immortality of a kind very different from that to which he aspired.
- 105 Dryden's evil opinion of the state of matrimony, never fails to glance forth upon such occasions as the present.
- 106 One of the subscribers of the higher class. The decorations were probably his armorial bearings.
- 107 It was an ancient British custom, and prevailed in Scotland within these forty years, to finish all bargains, contracts, and even consultations, at a tavern, that the parties might not, according to the ancient Caledonian phrase, part *dry-lipp'd*. The custom between authors and booksellers seems to have been universal; and the reader may recollect, that the supposed poisoning of the celebrated Edmund Curl took place at a meeting of this kind.
- 108 At Burleigh, the seat of John, the fifth Earl of Exeter.
- 109 Both the gold and silver coin were at this time much depreciated; and remained in a fluctuating state till a new coinage took place.
- 110 From inspecting the plates of Dryden's Virgil, it appears, that the Earl of Derby had one inscribed to him, as had Lord Chesterfield. But this wrathful letter made no farther impression on the mercantile obstinacy of Tonson; and neither the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Petre, nor Lady Macclesfield, obtained the place among the first subscribers, which Dryden so peremptorily demands for them.
- 111 This seems to be a bitter gibe at Jacob's parsimony.
- 112 Perhaps the proposals for the second subscription. See Letter xi.
- 113 "The Husband his own Cuckold," written by our author's second son, John, and published in July 1696.
- 114 Tonson's answer to the foregoing letter, seems to have been pacific and apologetical, yet peremptory as to his terms.
- 115 Richard Bentley, a bookseller and printer, who lived in Russel Street, Covent Garden.
- 116 A banker or goldsmith, afterwards notorious for his share in the South Sea scheme, to which Company he was cashier.
- 117 Sir Robert Howard had been appointed auditor of the Exchequer in 1673, and held that office till his death.
- 118 The celebrated watchmaker, who was originally a jacksmith. MALONE.
- 119 They were at this time at Rome.
- 120 The Eclogues of Virgil had been published in the first Miscellany. Dryden probably corrected them with a pen in Lady Elizabeth's copy of the printed book, and sent it to the bookseller, as what is technically called *copy*.
- 121 This person, in the last age, was frequently called "the learned tradesman." "Sir Andrew Fountaine (says Swift, in his *Journal*, October 6, 1710,) came this morning, and caught me writing in bed. I went into the city with him, and we dined at the Chop-house, with Will Pate, *the learned woollen-drapeer*; then we sauntered at china shops and booksellers; went to the tavern, and drank two pints of white wine," &c. Mr William Pate was educated at Trinity Hall in Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.C.L. He died in 1746, and was buried at Lee, in Kent.

Mr Malone, who mentions these particulars, transcribes Mr Pate's epitaph, the moral of which is:—

*Nervos atque artus esse sapientiæ,
NON TEMERE CREDERE.*

It would seem, from Dryden's letter, that this learned tradesman understood the mercantile, as well as the literary use of the apothegm.

122 A Roman Catholic.

123 At Denham Court, in Buckinghamshire. Sir William Bowyer married a kinswoman of Lady Elizabeth Dryden; Frances, daughter of Charles, Lord Cranbourne, eldest son of William, the second Earl of Salisbury. MALONE.

124 This seems to imply a suspicion, though an odd one, that Jacob, being bent to convert Dryden to his own views of politics, intercepted his sons' letters from Rome, as proceeding from an interest hostile to his views. (See p. 140.) His earnest wish was, that the *Æneid* should be inscribed to King William.

125 The translation of Virgil.

126 In MS. Harl. p. 35, in the Museum, are the following verses, occasioned by this circumstance:

"To be published in the next edition of Dryden's Virgil.

"Old Jacob, by deep judgment swayed,
To please the wise beholders,
Has placed old Nassau's book-nosed head
On poor *Æneas*' shoulders,

"To make the parallel hold tack,
Methinks there's little lacking;
One took his father pick-a-pack,
And t'other sent his packing."

In a copy I have seen of this epigram, "poor" *Æneas* is improved into "young" *Æneas*."

127 This Dryden never effected, nor was Howard's play ever printed.

128 Probably the clergy of England.

129 This probably alludes to the proposition which appears to have been made to him, concerning the dedication of his Virgil to King William; for which a valuable pecuniary reward might have been expected. MALONE.

130 The peace of Ryswick, which was proclaimed at London in the following month, October 19, 1697, O. S.

131 She *means*, I suppose,—by the same way her son's letter came to her.

132 To account for the difference between the exquisite orthography of Lady Elizabeth's present epistle, and that to Dr Busby, Mr Malone suggests, that Dryden probably revised the latter before it was sent.

133 Tom Brown had, in the year of the Revolution, published "The Reasons of Mr Bayes changing his Religion;" and in 1690, a second Part, called the "Late Converts Exposed." What this small wit now had in hand is difficult to guess; none of his direct attacks against Dryden appear in his works: but his insignificant enmity survived Dryden, for he wrote a burlesque account of the poet's funeral in verse, and libelled his memory in prose, in his "Letters from the Dead to the Living."

134 This labour he never resumed.

135 The Rev. Dr Knightly Chetwood, an intimate friend of our author.

136 Mary Leigh, the wife of Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, in the same county, Bart. She died in the year 1710. Her life is among those of Ballard's "Learned Ladies." The verses mentioned in the text are not prefixed to the "Virgil," but printed in Lady Chudleigh's Poems.

137 The preface to the "Pastorals."

138 The "Ode for St Cecilia's Day." It is pleasing to be assured, that the best of English lyrics was received with due honour on its first appearance.

139 Our author only translated the First Book. See Vol. XII. p. 231.

140 His son Charles had probably been much hurt by a dangerous fall at Rome; probably that mentioned by Mrs Thomas, in her exaggerated account of his accident at the Vatican. In a former letter, his mother enquires particularly about his *head*.

141 Probably the Genoese resident at that time.

142 See [page 132](#).

143 Of Mrs Steward Mr Malone gives the following account:—

“This lady, who was not less distinguished for her talents and accomplishments than her beauty and virtues, having been both a painter and a poetess, was the eldest surviving daughter of John Creed of Oundle, Esq (secretary to Charles II. for the affairs of Tangier,) by Elizabeth Pickering, his wife, who was the only daughter of Sir Gilbert Pickering, Baronet, our author’s cousin-german. Her eldest son, Richard Creed, as we have seen, fell in the battle of Blenheim, and was honoured with a monument in Westminster Abbey. Her eldest daughter Elizabeth, was born in the year 1672, and, in 1692, married Elmes Steward of Cotterstock, in the county of Northampton, Esq.; where they principally resided. By this gentleman, who is said to have preferred field-sports to any productions of the Muses, she had three children; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Thomas Gwillim, Esq. of Old Court, in the parish of Whitchurch, near Ross in Herefordshire; Anne, who died unmarried; and Jemima, who married Elmes Spinckes of Aldwinckle, Esq. Mrs Steward, who survived her husband above thirty years, in the latter part of her life became blind, in which melancholy state she died at the house of her son-in-law Mr Gwillim, at the age of seventy-one, Jan. 17, 1742-3; and a monument was erected to her memory in the church of Whitchurch. The hall of Cotterstock-house was painted in fresco by her, in a very masterly style, and she drew several portraits of her friends in Northamptonshire. Her own portrait, painted by herself, is in the possession of her kinswoman, Mrs Orel of Queen Anne Street.”

144 See Vol. XI. p. 71.

145 His eldest son Charles, who returned from Italy to England about the middle of the year 1698.

146 Mrs Steward’s father, Mr John Creed.

147 Miss, or, in the language of that day, *Mistress* Dorothy Creed, second daughter of John Creed, Esq.

148 At Tichmarsh, after his return from Cotterstock.

149 See Vol. IX. p. 23. note XVIII. Our author commemorated this circumstance in his “Elegy on the Protector:”—

—The isle when her protecting genius went,
Upon his obsequies loud sighs conferred.

150 Driden, of Chesterton, who, as appears from our author’s Epistle addressed to him, was a keen sportsman.

151 Probably Bevil Driden.

152 This severe proclamation appeared in the London Gazette, No. 3476, Monday, March 6, 1698-9. It enjoined all Popish recusants to remove to their respective places of abode; or if they had none, to the dwellings of their fathers or mothers; and not to remove five miles from thence: and it charged the lord mayor of London, and all other justices of peace, to put the statute 1st William and Mary, c.9. for amoving Papists ten miles from London and Westminster, into execution, by tendering them the declaration therein mentioned; and also another act of William and Mary, for disarming Papists.

153 Dr Thomas Tennison, who succeeded to the see of Canterbury in 1694, on the death of Tillotson. He is thus sarcastically described by William Shippen, in “Faction Displayed,” a poem written a few years afterwards:

“A pause ensued, till Patriarcho’s grace
Was pleased to rear his huge unwieldy mass;
A mass unanimated with a soul,
Or else he’d ne’er be made so vile a tool:
He’d ne’er his apostolic charge profane,
And atheists’ and fanaticks’ cause maintain.
At length, as from the hollow of an oak,
The bulky Primate yawned, and silence broke:
I much approve,” &c.

So also Edmund Smith, in his elegant ode, *Charlettus Percivallo suo*;

*"Scribe securus, quid agit Senatus,
Quid caput stertit grave Lambethanum,
Quid comes Guilford, quid habent novorum
Dawksque Dyerque."*—MALONE.

154 The London Gazette, No. 3474, Monday, Feb. 27, 1698-9, contains the order alluded to:

"His majesty has been pleased to command, that the following order should be sent to both Playhouses:

"His majesty being informed, that, notwithstanding an order made the 4th of June, 1697, by the Earl of Sunderland, then lord chamberlain of his majesty's household, to prevent the profaneness and immorality of the stage, several plays have lately been acted, containing expressions contrary to religion and good manners: And whereas the master of the revels has represented, that, in contempt of the said order, the actors do often neglect to leave out such profane and indecent expressions as he has thought proper to be omitted: These are therefore to signify his majesties pleasure, that you do not hereafter presume to act any thing in any play, contrary to religion and good manners, as you shall answer it at your utmost peril. Given under my hand this 18th of February, 1698, in the eleventh year of his majesties reign.

"PERE. BERTIE.

"An order has been likewise sent by his majesties command, to the master of the revels, not to licence any plays containing expressions contrary to religion and good manners; and to give notice to the lord chamberlain of his majesties household, or, in his absence, to the vice-chamberlain, if the players presume to act any thing which he has struck out."

155 The beautiful Fables.

156 Dorothy and Jemima Creed; the latter of whom died Feb. 23, 1705-6, and was buried at Tichmarsh.

157 The founder of the Pepysian library, Magdalen College, Cambridge. He was secretary to the Admiralty in the reign of Charles II. and James II. "He first (says Granger, *Biogr. Hist.* iv. 322.) reduced the affairs of the Admiralty to order and method; and that method was so just, as to have been a standing model to his successors in that important office. His 'Memoirs' relating to the Navy is a well written piece; and his copious collection of manuscripts, now remaining with the rest of his library at Magdalen College in Cambridge, is an invaluable treasure of naval knowledge. He was far from being a mere man of business: his conversation and address had been greatly refined by travel. He thoroughly understood and practised music; was a judge of painting, sculpture, and architecture; and had more than a superficial knowledge in history and philosophy. His fame among the Virtuosi was such, that he was thought to be a very proper person to be placed at the head of the Royal Society, of which he was some time [1685, 1686,] president. His Prints have been already mentioned. His collection of English Ballads, in five large folio volumes, begun by Mr Selden, and carried down to 1700, is one of his singular curiosities.—*Ob.* 26 May, 1703."

158 To *smicker*, though omitted by Dr Johnson, is found, says Mr Malone, in Kersey's Dictionary, 1708; where it is interpreted—"To look amorously, or wantonly."

159 Christopher Codrington, governor of the Caribbee Islands.

160 Colonel John Creed, a gallant soldier. He died at Oundle, Nov. 21, 1751, aged 73, and was buried in the church of Tichmarsh.

161 The superscription of this letter is wanting; but that it was addressed to Mr Montague, is ascertained by the words—"From Mr Dryden," being indorsed on it, in that gentleman's handwriting. Charles Montague, (afterwards Earl of Halifax,) was at this time First Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer; the latter of which offices he had held from the year 1694.—The date is supplied by the subsequent letter. MALONE.

162 The verses addressed to his kinsman, John Driden, of Chesterton, Esq.—The former poem which had been submitted to Mr Montague, was that addressed, to Mary, Duchess of Ormond. They were both inserted in the volume of Fables, which was then printing. See the next letter.—MALONE.

163 The lines alluded to occur in the Epistle to Driden of Chesterton, (Vol. XI. p. 81.) They are very cautiously worded; yet obviously imply, that opposition to government was one quality of a good patriot. Dryden, sensible of the suspicion arising from his politics and religion, seems, in this letter, to deprecate Montague's displeasure, and to prepossess him in favour of the poem, as inoffensive toward the government. I am afraid, that indemnity was all he had to hope for from the protection of this famed Mæcenas; at least, he returns no thanks for benefits hitherto received; and of these he was no niggard

where there was room for them. Pope's bitter verses on Halifax are well known:

"Dryden alone what wonder came not nigh,
Dryden alone escaped his judging eye;
Yet still the great have kindness in reserve,
He helped to bury, whom he helped to starve."

- 164 Dryden probably alludes to some expectations through the interest of Halifax, They were never realised; whether from inattention, or on account of his politics and religion, cannot now be known.
- 165 Charles Hopkins, son of Hopkins, Bishop of Derry, in Ireland. He was educated at Cambridge, and became Bachelor of Arts in 1688; he afterwards bore arms for King William in the Irish wars. In 1694, he published a collection of epistolary poems and translations; and in 1695, "The History of Love," which last gained him some reputation. Dorset honoured Hopkins with his notice; and Dryden himself is said to have distinguished him from the undergrowth of authors. He was careless both of his health and reputation, and fell a martyr to excess in 1700, aged only thirty-six years. Hopkins wrote three plays, 1. "Pyrrhus, King of Epirus," 1695; 2. "Boadicea, Queen of Britain," 1697; 3. "Friendship Improved." This last is mentioned in the text as to be acted on 7th November.
- 166 The fate of the Scottish colony at Darien, accelerated by the inhuman proclamations of William, who prohibited his American subjects to afford them assistance, was now nearly decided, and the nation was almost frantic between rage and disappointment. "The most inflammatory publications had been dispersed among the nation, the most violent addresses were presented from the towns and counties, and whosoever ventured to dispute or doubt the utility of Darien, was reputed a public enemy devoted to a hostile and corrupt court."—*Laing's History*, book x.
- 167 Mr John Driden of Chesterton, member for the county of Huntingdon.
- 168 Mrs Steward's father, Mr John Creed, of Oundle.
- 169 Mrs Thomas, "Curll's Corinna," well known as a hack authoress some years after this period, was now commencing her career. She was daughter of Emanuel Thomas, of the Inner Temple, barrister. Her person, as well as her writings, seems to have been dedicated to the service of the public. The story of her having obtained a parcel of Pope's letters, written in youth, from Henry Cromwell, to whom they were addressed, and selling them to Curll the bookseller, is well known. In that celebrated collection, 2d Vol. 8vo. 1735, the following letters from Dryden also appear. It would seem Corinna had contrived to hook an acquaintance upon the good-natured poet, by the old pretext of sending him two poems for his opinion. She afterwards kept up some communication with his family, which she made the ground of two marvellous stories, one concerning the astrological predictions of the poet, the other respecting the mode of his funeral.
- 170 "A Pastoral Elegy to the Memory of the Hon. Cecilia Bew," published afterwards in the Poems of Mrs Thomas, 8vo. 1727.
- 171 Mrs Catharine Philips, a poetess of the last age. See Vol. XI, p. 111.
- 172 She lived with her mother, Mrs Elizabeth Thomas, (as we learn from Curll,) in Dyot-street, St Giles's; but in the first edition of the letter, for the greater honour, she represents it as addressed to herself at Great Russell-street, Bloomsbury.
- 173 In this lively romance, written to ridicule the doctrines of Rosicrucian philosophy, we are informed, that the Nymphs of water, air, earth, and fire, are anxious to connect themselves with the sages of the human race. I remember nothing about their wish to be baptized; but that desire was extremely strong among the fays, or female genii, of the North, who were anxious to demand it for the children they had by human fathers, as the means of securing to them that immortality which they themselves wanted. Einar Godmund, an ancient priest, informed the learned Torfæus, that they often solicited this favour, (usually in vain,) and were exceedingly incensed at the refusal. He gave an instance of Siward Fostre, who had promised to one of these fays, that if she bore him a child, he would cause it to be christened. In due time she appeared, and laid the child on the wall of the church-yard, with a chalice of gold and a rich cope, as an offering at the ceremony. But Siward, ashamed of his extraordinary intrigue, refused to acknowledge the child, which, therefore, remained unbaptized. The incensed mother re-appeared and carried off the infant and the chalice, leaving behind the cope, fragments of which were still preserved. But she failed not to inflict upon Siward and his descendants, to the ninth generation, a peculiar disorder, with which they were long afflicted. Other stories to the same purpose are told by Torfæus in his preface to the "History of Hrolf Kraka," 12mo. 1715. I suppose, however, that Dryden only recollected the practice of magicians, who, on invoking astral spirits, and binding them to their service, usually imposed on them some distinguishing name. It is possible Paracelsus says something to the purpose in his

- 174 In printing this letter, Mr Malone says, he “followed a transcript which he made some years ago from the original. It is preserved in a small volume in the Bodleian Library, consisting chiefly of Pope’s original Letters to Henry Cromwell, which Mrs Thomas sold to Curll, the bookseller, who published them unfaithfully. It afterwards fell into the hands of Dr Richard Rawlinson, by whom it was bequeathed to that Library.”
- 175 Afra Behn, whose plays, poems, and novels, are very indecent; yet an aged lady, a relation of the editor, assured him, that, in the polite society of her youth, in which she held a distinguished place, these books were accounted proper reading; and added, with some humour, it was not till after a long interval, when she looked into them, at the age of seventy, that she was shocked at their indecorum.
- 176 The Pastoral Elegy on Mrs Bew, and the Triple League.
- 177 Colonel Codrington wrote an epilogue to Dennis’ “Iphigenia.” Dryden here talks rather slightly of his acquaintance; but “Iphigenia” is a most miserable piece.
- 178 Mary, the daughter of Henry Mordaunt, the second Earl of Peterborough, and wife of Thomas, the seventh Duke of Norfolk, afterwards divorced for criminal conversation with Sir John Germaine. See the Proceedings in the *State Trials*.
- 179 The Right Hon. Charles Montague.
- 180 He was about a year after created Lord Halifax.
- 181 Lord Somers.—Mr Malone is of opinion, that this passage adds some support to what has been suggested in our author’s Life, that a part of Dryden’s “Satire to his Muse” was written in his younger days by this great man. Yet I cannot think, that great man would be concerned in so libellous a piece: and in the same breath Dryden tells us, that he hoped Montague, who had really written against him, was much his friend.
- 182 Erasmus Dryden, who lived in King’s-street, Westminster, and was a grocer. In Dec. 1710, he succeeded to the title of Baronet.
- 183 Jemima, Mrs Steward’s youngest daughter, probably then four or five years old.
- 184 “Fables Ancient and Modern.”
- 185 Elmes Steward, Esq., was appointed sheriff of the county of Northampton in Nov. 1699.
- 186 Dennis’s “Iphigenia” was performed at the theatre in Little Lincoln’s Fields; and “Achilles, or Iphigenia in Aulis,” written by Abel Boyer, and, if we are to believe the author, corrected by Dryden, was acted at the theatre in Drury-Lane. Dennis says in his Preface, that the success of his play was “neither despicable, nor extraordinary;” but Gildon, in his “Comparison between the two Stages,” 8vo, 1702, informs us, that it was acted but six times; and that the other tragedy, after four representations, was laid aside.
MALONE.
- 187 In the London Gazette, No. 3557, Thursday, December 14, 1699, it is mentioned, that a proclamation for preventing and *punishing* immorality and profaneness, had been issued out on the 11th instant. We know, by the experience of our own time, the justice of Dryden’s observation.
- 188 Not at St James’ Church, but at the Chapel Royal. The pews, it seems, were raised to prevent the devotions of the maids of honour from any distractions in time of service. But the ballad maliciously supposes, that the intention was to confine the sun-beams of their eyes to the preacher, Bishop Burnet. The ballad itself may be found Vol. X. p. 270.
- 189 This poem is a banter upon the interest which the nobility took in the disputes between the Drury-Lane theatre, where Skipwith was manager, and that in Lincoln’s Inn Fields, of which Betterton was sovereign. The “Island Princess” of Fletcher had been converted into a sort of opera, by Peter Motteux, and acted at Drury-Lane in 1699. The peculiar taste of Rich for every thing that respected show and machinery is well known.

The CONFEDERATES, or the First Happy Day of the ISLAND PRINCESS.

Ye vile traducers of the female kind,
Who think the fair to cruelty inclined,
Recant your error, and with shame confess
Their tender care of Skipwith¹⁹⁰ in distress:
For now to vindicate this monarch’s right,

The Scotch and English equal charms unite;
In solemn leagues contending nations join,
And Britain labours with the vast design.
An opera with loud applause is played,
Which famed Motteux in soft heroics made;
And all the sworn Confederates resort,
To view the triumph of their sovereign's court.
In bright array the well-trained host appears;
Supreme command brave Derwentwater¹⁹¹ bears;
And next in front George Howard's bride¹⁹² does shine,
The living honour of that ancient line.
The wings are led by chiefs of matchless worth;
Great Hamilton,¹⁹³ the glory of the North,
Commands the left; and England's dear delight,
The bold Fitzwalter¹⁹⁴ charges on the right.
The Prince, to welcome his propitious friends,
A throne erected on the stage ascends.

He said:—Blest angels! for great ends designed,
The best, and sure the fairest, of your kind,
How shall I praise, or in what numbers sing
Your just compassion of an injured king?
Till you appeared, no prospect did remain,
My crown and falling sceptre to maintain;
No noisy beaus in all my realm were found;
No beauteous nymphs my empty boxes crowned:
But still I saw, O dire heart-breaking woe!
My own sad consort¹⁹⁵ in the foremost row.
But this auspicious day new empire gives;
And if by your support my nation lives,
For you my bards shall tune the sweetest lays,
Norton¹⁹⁶ and Henley¹⁹⁷ shall resound your praise;
And I, not last of the harmonious train,
Will give a loose to my poetic vein.

To him great Derwentwater thus replied:—
Thou mighty prince, in many dangers tried,
Born to dispute severe decrees of fate,
The nursing-father of a sickly state;
Behold the pillars of thy lawful reign!
Thy regal rights we promise to maintain:
Our brightest nymphs shall thy dominions grace,
With all the beauties of the Highland race;
The beaus shall make thee their peculiar care,
For beaus will always wait upon the fair:
For thee kind Beereton and bold Webbe shall fight,¹⁹⁸
Lord Scott¹⁹⁹ shall ogle, and my spouse shall write:²⁰⁰
Thus shall thy court our English youth engross,
And all the Scotch, from Drummond down to Ross.

Now in his throne the king securely sat;
But O! this change alarmed the rival state;
Besides he lately bribed, in breach of laws,
The fair deserter of her uncle's cause.
This roused the monarch of the neighbouring crown,
A drowsy prince, too careless of renown.²⁰¹
Yet prompt to vengeance, and untaught to yield,
Great Scarsdale²⁰² challenged Skipwith to the field.
Whole shoals of poets for this chief declare,
And vassal players attend him to the war.
Skipwith with joy the dreadful summons took,
And brought an equal force; then Scarsdale spoke;—

Thou bane of empire, foe to human kind,
Whom neither leagues nor laws of nations bind;
For cares of high poetic sway unfit,
Thou shame of learning, and reproach of wit;
Restore bright Helen to my longing sight,
Or now my signal shall begin the fight.—

Hold, said the foe, thy warlike host remove,
Nor let our bards the chance of battle prove:
Should death deprive us of their shining parts,
What would become of all the liberal arts?
Should Dennis fall, whose high majestic wit,
And awful judgment, like two tallies, fit,
Adieu, strong odes, and every lofty strain,
The tragic rant, and proud Pindaric vein.
Should tuneful D'Urfey now resign his breath,
The lyric Muse would scarce survive his death;

But should divine Motteux untimely die,
 The gasping Nine would in convulsions lie:
 For these bold champions safer arms provide,
 And let their pens the double strife decide.
 The king consents; and urged by public good,
 Wisely retreats to save his people's blood:
 The moving legions leave the dusty plain,
 And safe at home poetic wars maintain.

- 190 Sir Thomas Skipwith, joint patentee and manager with Charles Rich of the Drury-Lane theatre.
- 191 Mary Tudor, natural daughter of Charles the Second, and lady of Lord Ratcliff, (now Earl of Derwentwater,) to whom Dryden dedicated his Third Miscellany. See Vol. XII. p. 47.
- 192 Arabella, daughter of Sir Edward Allen, Bart. She first married Francis Thompson, Esq. and was at this time the wife of Lord George Howard, (eldest son of Henry, the sixth duke of Norfolk, by his second wife,) who died in March 1720-21. MALONE.
- 193 Elizabeth, daughter of Digby, Lord Gerard, and second wife of James, Duke of Hamilton, who was killed in a duel by Lord Mohun, in November 1712. MALONE.
- 194 Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Bertie of Uffington, in the county of Lincoln, Esq. a younger son of Montague, the second earl of Lindsey. She was at this time the wife of Charles Mildmay, the second Lord Fitzwalter of that family. MALONE.
- 195 Margaret, daughter of George, Lord Chandos, and relict of William Brownlow of Humby, in Lincolnshire.
- 196 Richard Norton of Southwick, in Hampshire, Esq. Cibber's comedy, entitled, "Love's last Shift," was dedicated to this gentleman, in February 1696-7. Mr Norton died December 10, 1732, in his sixty-ninth year.
- 197 Anthony Henley, of the Grange, in Hampshire, Esq., a man of parts and learning, and a correspondent of Swift, who died in 1711.
- 198 Perhaps General Webbe, whose "firm platoon" was afterwards celebrated by Tickell. Of the prowess of Mr Beereton no memorials have been discovered. MALONE.
- 199 Lord Henry Scott, second surviving son of James, Duke of Monmouth, who was born in 1676. In 1706 he was created Earl of Deloraine; and died about 1730.
- 200 The Earl of Derwentwater's poetry, which, according to Dryden, was none of the best.
- 201 The famous Betterton, who, in 1695, again divided the two companies, and headed that in Lincoln's Inn Fields.
- 202 Robert, third Earl of Scarsdale, a protector of Betterton's company.
- 203 Alluding to the statutes imposing the oath of allegiance and supremacy on all Catholics, under the penalty of incapacity to hold landed property. 11 and 12 William III. cap. 4.
- 204 The excellent comedy entitled the "Way of the World." It had cost Congreve much pains, and he was so much disgusted with the cold reception alluded to in the text, that he never again wrote for the stage.
- 205 His Fables.
- 206 King William had made large grants of land out of the forfeited estates in Ireland, to his foreign servants, Portland, Albemarle, Rochford, Galway, and Athlone, and to his favourite, Lady Orkney. The Commons, who now watched every step of their deliverer with bitter jealousy, appointed a commission to enquire into the value of these grants; and followed it with a bill for resuming and applying them to the payment of public debt; "and; in order to prevent the bill from being defeated in the House of Lords, they, by a form seldom used, and which very seldom should be used, tacked it to their bill of supply; so that the Lords could not refuse the one, without disappointing the other. The Lords, to secure themselves from that insignificancy, to which the form of the bill tended to reduce them, disputed, in some conferences with the Commons, the form of it with warmth; but the resumption which it contained with indifference. And in both Houses, even the servants of the Crown gave themselves little trouble to defeat it; partly to gain popularity, but more from national antipathy to foreigners, and envy at gifts in which themselves were no sharers. The King, making allowances for national weaknesses, and for those of human nature, passed the bill without any complaint in public, but with a generous indignation in private, which perhaps made the blow fall more heavy on his friends, when, in order to soften it, he said to them, that it was for his sake, and not for their own, they were suffering,"—*Dalrymple's Annals*. William felt so deeply the

unkindness offered to him, that he prorogued the Parliament without the usual ceremony of a speech from the throne.

207 Mr Steward.

208 More commonly called Vanbrugh. In Dryden's age, the spelling of proper names was not punctiliously adhered to.

209 Dryden died on the 1st of May, and this letter was written on the 11th of the preceding month. The prologue and epilogue were therefore composed within less than a month of his death.

210 The Hall of the College of Physicians.

211 Mr Malone doubts his being Doctor.

212 Thomas.

213 Sir Richard Philipps, according to Collins.

214 Sir Edward Hartop, says Collins.

215 Susanna, the wife of Sir John Pickering, according to Collins, was the eldest daughter of Sir Erasmus Driden.

216 Erasmus Driden, the poet's father, was the writer's great uncle. All these corrections are made by Mr Malone.

217 *Ego sum Preceptor Amoris.* ART. AM. Lib.

218 His Ode on St Cecilia's Day, entitled, Alexander's Feast, or the Power of Music.

219 Mrs Philips.

220 Mrs Behn.

Transcriber's Note:

Inconsistent spelling and hyphenation are as in the original.

*** END OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK THE WORKS OF JOHN DRYDEN, NOW FIRST COLLECTED IN EIGHTEEN VOLUMES. VOLUME 18 ***

Updated editions will replace the previous one—the old editions will be renamed.

Creating the works from print editions not protected by U.S. copyright law means that no one owns a United States copyright in these works, so the Foundation (and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules, set forth in the General Terms of Use part of this license, apply to copying and distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works to protect the PROJECT GUTENBERG™ concept and trademark. Project Gutenberg is a registered trademark, and may not be used if you charge for an eBook, except by following the terms of the trademark license, including paying royalties for use of the Project Gutenberg trademark. If you do not charge anything for copies of this eBook, complying with the trademark license is very easy. You may use this eBook for nearly any purpose such as creation of derivative works, reports, performances and research. Project Gutenberg eBooks may be modified and printed and given away—you may do practically ANYTHING in the United States with eBooks not protected by U.S. copyright law. Redistribution is subject to the trademark license, especially commercial redistribution.

START: FULL LICENSE
THE FULL PROJECT GUTENBERG LICENSE
PLEASE READ THIS BEFORE YOU DISTRIBUTE OR USE THIS WORK

To protect the Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting the free distribution of electronic

works, by using or distributing this work (or any other work associated in any way with the phrase “Project Gutenberg”), you agree to comply with all the terms of the Full Project Gutenberg™ License available with this file or online at www.gutenberg.org/license.

Section 1. General Terms of Use and Redistributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

1.A. By reading or using any part of this Project Gutenberg™ electronic work, you indicate that you have read, understand, agree to and accept all the terms of this license and intellectual property (trademark/copyright) agreement. If you do not agree to abide by all the terms of this agreement, you must cease using and return or destroy all copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in your possession. If you paid a fee for obtaining a copy of or access to a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work and you do not agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement, you may obtain a refund from the person or entity to whom you paid the fee as set forth in paragraph 1.E.8.

1.B. “Project Gutenberg” is a registered trademark. It may only be used on or associated in any way with an electronic work by people who agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few things that you can do with most Project Gutenberg™ electronic works even without complying with the full terms of this agreement. See paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things you can do with Project Gutenberg™ electronic works if you follow the terms of this agreement and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. See paragraph 1.E below.

1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation (“the Foundation” or PGLAF), owns a compilation copyright in the collection of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an individual work is unprotected by copyright law in the United States and you are located in the United States, we do not claim a right to prevent you from copying, distributing, performing, displaying or creating derivative works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg are removed. Of course, we hope that you will support the Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting free access to electronic works by freely sharing Project Gutenberg™ works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg™ name associated with the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by keeping this work in the same format with its attached full Project Gutenberg™ License when you share it without charge with others.

1.D. The copyright laws of the place where you are located also govern what you can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in a constant state of change. If you are outside the United States, check the laws of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg™ work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning the copyright status of any work in any country other than the United States.

1.E. Unless you have removed all references to Project Gutenberg:

1.E.1. The following sentence, with active links to, or other immediate access to, the full Project Gutenberg™ License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg™ work (any work on which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” appears, or with which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, viewed, copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you will have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is derived from texts not protected by U.S. copyright law (does not contain a notice indicating that it is posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fees or charges. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work with the phrase “Project Gutenberg” associated with or appearing on the work, you must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the Project Gutenberg™ trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is posted with the permission of the copyright holder, your use and distribution must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked to the Project Gutenberg™ License for all works posted with the permission of the copyright holder found at the beginning of this work.

1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project Gutenberg™ License terms from this

work, or any files containing a part of this work or any other work associated with Project Gutenberg™.

1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without prominently displaying the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project Gutenberg™ License.

1.E.6. You may convert to and distribute this work in any binary, compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including any word processing or hypertext form. However, if you provide access to or distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg™ work in a format other than “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other format used in the official version posted on the official Project Gutenberg™ website (www.gutenberg.org), you must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a copy, a means of exporting a copy, or a means of obtaining a copy upon request, of the work in its original “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg™ License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewing, displaying, performing, copying or distributing any Project Gutenberg™ works unless you comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. You may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or providing access to or distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works provided that:

- You pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits you derive from the use of Project Gutenberg™ works calculated using the method you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. The fee is owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, but he has agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments must be paid within 60 days following each date on which you prepare (or are legally required to prepare) your periodic tax returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and sent to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the address specified in Section 4, “Information about donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation.”
- You provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notifies you in writing (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he does not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg™ License. You must require such a user to return or destroy all copies of the works possessed in a physical medium and discontinue all use of and all access to other copies of Project Gutenberg™ works.
- You provide, in accordance with paragraph 1.F.3, a full refund of any money paid for a work or a replacement copy, if a defect in the electronic work is discovered and reported to you within 90 days of receipt of the work.
- You comply with all other terms of this agreement for free distribution of Project Gutenberg™ works.

1.E.9. If you wish to charge a fee or distribute a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work or group of works on different terms than are set forth in this agreement, you must obtain permission in writing from the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the manager of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark. Contact the Foundation as set forth in Section 3 below.

1.F.

1.F.1. Project Gutenberg volunteers and employees expend considerable effort to identify, do copyright research on, transcribe and proofread works not protected by U.S. copyright law in creating the Project Gutenberg™ collection. Despite these efforts, Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, and the medium on which they may be stored, may contain “Defects,” such as, but not limited to, incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other medium, a computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by your equipment.

1.F.2. LIMITED WARRANTY, DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES - Except for the “Right of Replacement or Refund” described in paragraph 1.F.3, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, and any other party distributing a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work under this agreement, disclaim all liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal fees. YOU AGREE THAT YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIABILITY, BREACH OF WARRANTY OR BREACH OF CONTRACT EXCEPT THOSE PROVIDED IN PARAGRAPH 1.F.3. YOU AGREE THAT THE FOUNDATION, THE TRADEMARK OWNER, AND ANY DISTRIBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREEMENT WILL NOT BE LIABLE TO YOU FOR ACTUAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR INCIDENTAL DAMAGES EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGE.

1.F.3. LIMITED RIGHT OF REPLACEMENT OR REFUND - If you discover a defect in this

electronic work within 90 days of receiving it, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending a written explanation to the person you received the work from. If you received the work on a physical medium, you must return the medium with your written explanation. The person or entity that provided you with the defective work may elect to provide a replacement copy in lieu of a refund. If you received the work electronically, the person or entity providing it to you may choose to give you a second opportunity to receive the work electronically in lieu of a refund. If the second copy is also defective, you may demand a refund in writing without further opportunities to fix the problem.

1.F.4. Except for the limited right of replacement or refund set forth in paragraph 1.F.3, this work is provided to you 'AS-IS', WITH NO OTHER WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTABILITY OR FITNESS FOR ANY PURPOSE.

1.F.5. Some states do not allow disclaimers of certain implied warranties or the exclusion or limitation of certain types of damages. If any disclaimer or limitation set forth in this agreement violates the law of the state applicable to this agreement, the agreement shall be interpreted to make the maximum disclaimer or limitation permitted by the applicable state law. The invalidity or unenforceability of any provision of this agreement shall not void the remaining provisions.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - You agree to indemnify and hold the Foundation, the trademark owner, any agent or employee of the Foundation, anyone providing copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in accordance with this agreement, and any volunteers associated with the production, promotion and distribution of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, harmless from all liability, costs and expenses, including legal fees, that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following which you do or cause to occur: (a) distribution of this or any Project Gutenberg™ work, (b) alteration, modification, or additions or deletions to any Project Gutenberg™ work, and (c) any Defect you cause.

Section 2. Information about the Mission of Project Gutenberg™

Project Gutenberg™ is synonymous with the free distribution of electronic works in formats readable by the widest variety of computers including obsolete, old, middle-aged and new computers. It exists because of the efforts of hundreds of volunteers and donations from people in all walks of life.

Volunteers and financial support to provide volunteers with the assistance they need are critical to reaching Project Gutenberg™'s goals and ensuring that the Project Gutenberg™ collection will remain freely available for generations to come. In 2001, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation was created to provide a secure and permanent future for Project Gutenberg™ and future generations. To learn more about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and how your efforts and donations can help, see Sections 3 and 4 and the Foundation information page at www.gutenberg.org.

Section 3. Information about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a non-profit 501(c)(3) educational corporation organized under the laws of the state of Mississippi and granted tax exempt status by the Internal Revenue Service. The Foundation's EIN or federal tax identification number is 64-6221541. Contributions to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation are tax deductible to the full extent permitted by U.S. federal laws and your state's laws.

The Foundation's business office is located at 809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887. Email contact links and up to date contact information can be found at the Foundation's website and official page at www.gutenberg.org/contact

Section 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

Project Gutenberg™ depends upon and cannot survive without widespread public support and donations to carry out its mission of increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine-readable form accessible by the widest array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations (\$1 to \$5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. To SEND DONATIONS or determine the status of compliance for any particular state visit www.gutenberg.org/donate.

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we have not met the

solicitation requirements, we know of no prohibition against accepting unsolicited donations from donors in such states who approach us with offers to donate.

International donations are gratefully accepted, but we cannot make any statements concerning tax treatment of donations received from outside the United States. U.S. laws alone swamp our small staff.

Please check the Project Gutenberg web pages for current donation methods and addresses. Donations are accepted in a number of other ways including checks, online payments and credit card donations. To donate, please visit: www.gutenberg.org/donate

Section 5. General Information About Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

Professor Michael S. Hart was the originator of the Project Gutenberg™ concept of a library of electronic works that could be freely shared with anyone. For forty years, he produced and distributed Project Gutenberg™ eBooks with only a loose network of volunteer support.

Project Gutenberg™ eBooks are often created from several printed editions, all of which are confirmed as not protected by copyright in the U.S. unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we do not necessarily keep eBooks in compliance with any particular paper edition.

Most people start at our website which has the main PG search facility: www.gutenberg.org.

This website includes information about Project Gutenberg™, including how to make donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, how to help produce our new eBooks, and how to subscribe to our email newsletter to hear about new eBooks.